

WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES

SUMMARY and CHAPTERS

CONTENTS

Preface	9
The Changing Scene	13
1 Extrasensory Perception: A One-Minute Express to the Universe About Us	17
2 The Connected Universe, Mistress of Deception	33
3 A Modern Columbus Seeks a Queen Isabella	44
4 Disclosing the Southern Land Corridor into "The Heavens Above"	52
5 Stratosphere Revelations	65
6 A Journey Over the Earth's Sky-Light Road of Illusions	87
7 "On Earth As It Is in Heaven"	114
8 Into the Unknown	134
9 2,000 Miles Over Land Beyond the North Pole	148
10 A Comparison of Values	157
11 The Magnetic Respiration of the Universe	165
12 The Master Builder's Luminous Skyprints	189
13 Fulfillment of Prophecy's Endless Worlds and Mansions, and Tribes That Mark the Way	206

Each Chapter Find in the order: top, in High bar of this blog, under the Title and Description.

Followed here, the Extreme Editorials, Original Opera.
(The Publishing House, has Failed, and the book is now,
unavailable)

Worlds

Beyond The Poles



PHYSICAL CONTINUITY OF THE UNIVERSE

F. AMADEO GIANNINI



VANTAGE PRESS :: NEW YORK :: WASHINGTON :: HOLLYWOOD

Health Research
PO Box 850
Pomeroy, WA 99347

Toll Free: 888-844-2386
www.healthresearchbooks.com

FIRST EDITION*

Copyright, 1959, by F. Amadeo Giannini

Published by Vantage Press, Inc.
120 West 51st Street, New York 1, N. Y.

Manufactured in the United States of America

*A condensation of the material in this book was copyrighted in 1958 under the title **PHYSICAL CONTINUITY OF THE UNIVERSE AND WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES: A CONDENSATION** by F. ARMADEO GIANNINI.

Work on Copyleft; so, you can help spread and, for the dissemination and various improvements. Enjoy the reading. -



ORIGINAL TITLE:
"WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES"

Amedeo F. Giannini

--- -=- ---

All material published on this site, if not written otherwise, is under Licencia.Copyleft (CC). CreativeCommons, V.3.0. [BY-SA](#). (Attribution.Share.Alike).

The public part of this work is carried out from time to time and depending on whether you have the time and availability of new content.

This blog has no precise periodic cadence and can not therefore be treated "editorial product" as established by law.

The images and texts present here, have been made as an original work, or taken from websites that somehow allow their use.

If even so, was involuntarily violated the law or the copyright of someone, you please write to us, so we can remove the image or part of the text, immediately.

Preface

Preface

-

The following pages contain the first and only description of the realistic Universe of land, water, oxygen, and vegetation, where human and other forms of animal life abound.

This is not a work of fiction, nor is it a technical analysis of anything. It is a simple recital of fact which transcends the most elaborate fiction ever conceived. It is diametrically opposed to the assumptions and the mathematical conclusions of theorists and technicians throughout the ages. It is truth.

These pages describe the physical land routes from the Earth to every land area of the universe about us, which is all land. Such routes extend from beyond the North Pole and South Pole so-called "ends" of the Earth as decreed by theory. It will here be adequately shown that there are no northern or southern limits to the Earth. It will thereby be shown where movement straight ahead from the Pole points, and on the same level as the Earth, permits of movement into celestial land areas appearing "up, or out from the Earth. An original treatise basic to this book was written and has been expounded at American universities, 1927-1930.

Since then, the U.S. Naval Research Bureau and the U.S. Navy's exploratory forces have conclusively confirmed the work's principal features. Since December 12, 1928, U.S. Navy polar expeditions have determined the existence of indeterminable land extent beyond both Pole points, out of bounds of the assumed "isolated globe" Earth as postulated by the Copernican Theory of 1543. On January 13, 1956, as this book was being prepared, a U.S. Naval air unit penetrated to the extent of 2,300 miles beyond the assumed South Pole end of the Earth. That flight was always over land and water and Ice.

For very substantial reasons, the memorable flight received negligible press notice.

The United States and more than thirty other nations prepared unprecedented polar expeditions for 1957-58 to penetrate land now proved to extend without limit beyond both Pole points. My original disclosure of then-unknown land beyond the Poles, in 1926-28, was captioned by the press as "More daring than anything Jules Verne ever conceived." Today, thirty years later, the United States, Russia, Argentina, and other nations have bases on that realistic land extent which is beyond the Earth. It is not space, as theory dictated; it is land and water of the same order that comprise known Earth territory.

This work provides the first account of why it is unnecessary to attempt "shooting up," or out, from the terrestrial level for journey to any of the astronomically named celestial land areas. It relates why such attempt would be futile.

These pages present incontrovertible evidence that the same atmospheric density of this Earth prevails throughout the entire Universe. Such a feature proves that, except for the presence of a gaseous sky envelope and underlying oxygen content equivalent to that of the Earth, we could never observe the luminous celestial areas designated as "star," or "planet." It is shown here that in a determination of realistic cosmic values the observed luminous areas of the Universe about us

represent celestial sky areas, and that they are as continuous and connected as all areas of this Earth's continuous and connected sky. Hence it is shown that there are no "globular and isolated bodies" to be found throughout the whole Universe: they are elements of lens deception.

Accordingly, the absence of celestial "bodies" precludes any possibility of bodies "circling or ellipsing in space."

This work is radically and rightfully opposed to astronomical conclusions of all ages. It depicts the illusions developing from all telescopic observations and photographs of universe about us. It clearly explains and vividly illustrates why those lens-developed illusions have been mistakenly accepted as facts. The book is therefore unparalleled in the long history of man's attempted interpretation and recording of the universe about us. It projects man's first understanding of the factual and endless Universe which contains human life throughout its vast length and width regardless of all abstract theory to the contrary.

The discovery of new worlds, in matter as in mind, is but the logical outcome of an infinite universe.

F. Amadeo Giannini

THE CHANGING SCENE

-
*"The discovery of new worlds, in matter as in mind,
is but the logical outcome of an infinite Universe."*

-
1927-1957
--

1927 - August:

"If it is so the world will know of it"

— *William Cardinal O'Connell, Archbishop of Boston*

1928 - July:

"Giannini, since words cannot confirm you, words cannot deny you. It is your work, and only you can give it."

—*Dr. Robert Andrews Millikan, President, California Institute of Technology (Pasadena)*

"Giannini, if you prove your concept it will establish the most complete Physical Continuity in the history of man."

—*The Rev. Professor Jerome S. Riccard, S.J., Physicist & Seismologist, Santa Clara University (California)*

December:

"The memorable December 12th discovery of heretofore unknown land beyond the South Pole, by Capt Sir George Hubert Wilkins, demands that science change the concept it has held for the past four hundred years concerning the southern contour of the Earth."

— *Dumbrova, Russian Explorer*

1929:

"..Physical Continuity of the Universe more daring than anything Jules Verne ever conceived."
—*Boston American (Hearst)*

1947 - February:

"I'd like to see that land beyond the Pole. That area beyond the Pole is the center or the great unknown!"

—*Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd, U.S.N., before his seven-hour flight over land beyond the North Pole.*

1955 - April 6:

"Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd to Establish Satellite Base at the South Pole."

—*International News Service*

April 25:

"Soviet scientists to explore Moon's surface with caterpillar tank."

—*United Press November*

April 28:

"This is the most important expedition in the history of the world."

—*Admiral Byrd, before departing to explore land beyond the South Pole*

1956 - January 13:

"On January 13 members of the United States expedition accomplished a flight of 2,700 miles from the base at McMurdo Sound, which is 400 miles west of the South Pole, and penetrated a land extent of 2,300 miles beyond the Pole."

—*Radio announcement, confirmed by the press February 5*

March 13:

"The present expedition has opened up a vast new land."

—*Admiral Byrd, after returning from land beyond the South Pole*

1957:

"..that enchanted continent in the sky, land of ever-lasting mystery!"

—*Admiral Byrd*

.

ONLY DREAMS ARE TRUE

-

The tangible and real,
On which our lives are based,

Was yesterday's ideal,
A rosy picture traced

By some quaint visionary—
Impractical, ""half-cracked"—

Painting his fancies eerie;
And now it's solid fact

Whatever we hold stable,
Dependable and sane

Was once a hopeful fable
Of "castles built in Spain."

Before the fact, the fancy,
Before the deed, the Dream,

That builds by necromancy
The hard, material scheme.

So all your towers that shimmer,
Your lamps that light the sky,

Were once a tiny glimmer
Within some seer's eye.

Time makes our empires scatter;
But we shall build anew,

For only visions matter,
And only Dreams are true.

—BERTON BRALEY

Chapter One

EXTRASENSORY PERCEPTION: A ONE-MINUTE EXPRESS TO THE UNIVERSE ABOUT US.

This is reality; it is truth stranger than any fiction the world has known: There is no physical end to the Earth's northern and southern extent. The Earth merges with land areas of the universe about us that exist straight ahead beyond the North Pole and the South Pole "points of theory'.

It is now established that we may at once journey into celestial land areas by customary movement on the horizontal from beyond the Pole points. It is also known that the flight course from this Earth to connecting land area of the universe about us, which appears "up," or out, from the Earth, will always be over land, and water, and vegetation common to this Earth area of the Universe whole. Never need we "shoot up," as popular misconception demands, to reach celestial land existing under every luminous area we observe at night. On the contrary, we will move straight ahead, and on the same physical level, from either of theory's imaginary Pole points.

Confirmation of such a flight course is had in that of the .S. Navy task force of February, 1947, which penetrated 1,700 miles beyond the North Pole point, and beyond the known Earth. Additional

and more recent confirmation was acquired by the flight of a U.S. Navy air unit on January 13, 1956, which penetrated 2,300 miles over land beyond the South Pole.

There is no space whatever between areas of the created Universe. But there must deceptively appear to be space in all observations. That apparent space results from the illusory globularity and isolation of celestial sky areas. The same illusory conditions have been proved to develop from observation of luminous outer sky areas of the terrestrial. "Outer sky" means the sky as it is observed against stratosphere darkness.

The concept that the Universe is comprised of globular and isolated "bodies" originated from the curvature that is developed by all lenses. And that lens-developed curvature fosters the deceptive appearance of globular and isolated "bodies" comprising the Universe. The "bodies" are illusory.

The ancient conclusion of Galileo Galilei, that luminous celestial areas are isolated from each other and are "circling or ellipsing in space" was founded on the inescapable errors of lens functioning. The "circling" movement apparent to Galileo is an illusion. In an endless land and sky Universe of reality, the undulating, or billowing, of luminous sky gas enveloping the entire Universe must deceptively appear as a circling or ellipsing movement. The deceptive appearance develops from the fact that such gaseous sky movement is detected by a circular lens. Hence there is necessarily reproduced the circular and therefore globular-appearing lens image.

Under the mobile sky gas, which extends throughout the celestial realm, there is undetectable but very factual land, water, vegetation, and life like that common to this Earth.

Therefore the so-called "stars" and "planets" of astronomical designation are in reality lens-produced apparently globular and isolated areas of a continuous and unbroken luminous celestial outer sky surface. It envelops every land area of the celestial in the same manner that it envelops the terrestrial land.

One may question how such features were known when science was without record of them. If so, one has but to finish reading this chapter, which adequately describes how, when, and where.

It was October, 1926, when he who sought the answers to the Universe mysteries wandered through a woodland vale of old New England, lavish with the scented breath of pine, and birch, and

hemlock. There, and as if directed by some unknown force, he viewed a massed white formation of the celestial sky before it developed the luminosity which deepening twilight shadows would bring. Then it was that extrasensory perception's force was asserted, and ere darkness gripped the woodland scene, the seeker in spirit viewed the vast unknown. Time and space became unknown as the portrait of cosmic reality was unfolded to his inner sight. Unmindful of the deductions and conclusions of the centuries, that formidable inner sight penetrated through the luminous sky depth of the resplendent so-called "Heavens above." Moving beyond the limited horizons of ordinary and standardized perception, he was privileged to witness that which the proud sense of sight and all its telescopic lens assistants, regardless of their flaunted power, had been unable to detect from the time the first crude telescope was fashioned.

The sensational portrait developed by extrasensory perception was of the sublime creative Universe pattern which had defied man's analysis from the unknown hour when terrestrial man first beheld the challenging celestial spectacle.

And it brought realization that the then almost 1,900-year old parable, "With eyes ye see not, yet believe what ye see not, should also contain the admonition that lenses patterned after the human lens will be compelled by their function to distort things and conditions, seen and supposed to have been seen, in the universe about us.

His perception's view extended a million miles and more beyond the mathematical boundaries of a fallaciously assumed "isolated globe" Earth. It penetrated through the sublime celestial domain, where deceptive lights, like flashing eyes of artful courtesans, had for untold centuries beckoned and wooed terrestrial man into their enlightening embrace. But terrestrial man, misreading the luminous signals, was denied the long-dreamed-of pleasure of their propinquity. Had he properly interpreted the signals, he would have long since acquired land areas of the universe about us.

There was no misinterpretation of signals by the seeker of 1826. He journeyed to the celestial beacons on the wings of extrasensory perception's limitless necromancy. That magic permitted breaking through the long-established barriers of deduction, hypothesis, and theory. It disdainfully pushed aside the ice barriers of the terrestrial North Pole and South Pole assumed Earth ends. And there, beyond the Poles, the most fascinating creative secrets were divulged.

Throughout the ages, they had been held in sacred trust for the doubter and true seeker who ventured that way. The secrets then disclosed provided knowledge of land courses into all the land areas of the Universe. Hence, to discerning consciousness, it was plainly shown there are no ends to the Earth.

Affliction's curse is always accompanied by a certain measure of blessing. And, alas, each blessing contains an element of curse. Hence dreamers must bear the flagellation which dreams impose. Rebels must pay a price for their rebellion.

They who are driven by forces obscure and extraordinary must be denied mortal contentment. Dreams that have built civilization are magnificent obsessions. But they are none the less obsessions; and the obsessed cannot hope to escape the ruthless whipping of obsession. The constant driving urge of one endowed with extraordinary perception demands that the substance of such perception be displayed, defended, and protected, at whatever cost. And he whose unrestrained spirit compelled the breaking of every manmade rule applying to the celestial, was forced to present

his astounding findings and to make them interpretable to the majority. But that majority, accepting and abiding by the conclusions and dictums of established theory, always contentedly dwell within the safety of deduction's ordained realm, where finders and findings in the considered abnormal and fearful extrasensory realm are never welcome.

Thus how was this pilgrim from the extrasensory world to present his gifts, which were readily perceived to have originated in that fearful realm? How, at a time of midnight's darkness, was one to make plausible the brilliant light of noon to the majority who had never experienced that light? Moreover, the majority had absorbed the centuries' teachings, which precluded any possibility of that light.

That which is original and is conceived beyond the limits of acceptable majority concepts need not disqualify the originator for workaday existence among the majority.

For there need not be abnormality expressed in daily application to demands of the social pattern. Yet the dream, the invention, the discovery, or whatever is original is too readily designated as "madness." Hence how can the originator of such considered "madness" hope to woo adherents of the organized and acceptable thing or condition which is in error? Must not the majority always consider the new course revolutionary? And if the thing or condition advanced upsets centuries of teachings, must it not be viewed as an expression of one who is "mad"?

The restless creative artist, the absorbed absent-minded inventor, the discoverer, and even the pioneer in an industrial operation may conform to the majority's social framework. But it is always a problem to introduce unwelcome findings to the majority who are absorbed in pleasing, but fanciful and fallacious, traditions which deny the reality of the findings.

The enduring pages of history are finely etched with record of dreamer enterprise which was diametrically opposed to the established concept of a particular time and place. But the dream helped build our civilization, despite majority disdain. It was thus from the time the "fool" threw black dirt into an open wood fire and, through such "foolishness," established the value and purpose of coal. He, and an exclusive battalion of others, represented what the majority was pleased to label "crackpots," "visionaries," "dreamers," and "madmen" all.

But they were the fearless experimenters and pure scientists comprising the always ostracized civilization-building clan. Their indomitable spirits were nourished by a creative nectar too potent for normal majority consumption. Such dreamers, forced to dwell in spacious loneliness, were with but rare exception compelled to fight alone; for it is most exceptional for members of the majority to risk their society's censure by open and active cooperation with an impetuous pilgrim from the realm where dreams, so full of reality, are incubated.

The following, therefore, may serve as a timely guide for understanding values contributing toward civilization's development. And it may thereby permit easier comprehension of values this work is intended to present in terms that all may grasp. Socrates, the ancient and profound philosopher, was considered "mad" by the majority, of his time and place.

And the immortal Christus was denounced as "mad" on more than one occasion. We may read of the "strangeness" of Robert Fulton, who harbored an "insane idea" of harnessing steam for the propulsion of boats'. History also records Benjamin Franklin's "insane" tampering with the elements by catching lightning with his "stupid" kite and a key.

The eccentricity of Thomas Edison is, recalled. His particular "insane notion" was that of holding powerful electricity in a fragile glass bulb to produce electric lighting.

Westinghouse Had an equally "insane" idea of stopping a monstrous locomotive and train with nothing more formidable than the release of air: that "insanity" gave us air brakes.

Outstanding in the Dreamer's Hall of Fame is the name of Louis Pasteur. He was not a member of the medical fraternity of his time, but he contributed to medical science its most profound values, while followers of medical dogma were busy castigating him for such "ridiculous" enterprise and "mad" claims.

This limited review of the world's so-called "eccentrics," "crackpots," and "impractical visionaries" may be continued with mention of Alexander Graham Bell's "eccentricity"; his plodding perseverance provided our telephone. Telegraphy, too, was provided by the "madness" of Samuel Morse, who was guilty of the wild claim that messages can be sent throughout the world without the sound of a voice. but rare exception compelled to fight alone; for it is most exceptional for members of the majority to risk their society's censure by open and active co-operation with an impetuous pilgrim from the realm where dreams, so full of reality, are incubated.

The following, therefore, may serve as a timely guide for understanding values contributing toward civilization's development And it may thereby permit easier comprehension of values this work is intended to present in terms that all may grasp. Socrates, the ancient and profound philosopher, was considered "mad" by the majority, of his time and place.

And the immortal Christus was denounced as "mad" on more than one occasion. We may read of the "strangeness" of Robert Fulton, who harbored an "insane idea" of harnessing steam for the propulsion of boats'. History also records Benjamin Franklins "insane" tampering with the elements by catching lightning with his "stupid" kite and a key.

The eccentricity of Thomas Edison is, recalled. His particular "insane notion" was that of holding powerful electricity in a fragile glass bulb to produce electric lighting.

Westinghouse had an equally "insane" idea of stopping a monstrous locomotive and train with nothing more formidable than the release of air: that "insanity" gave us airbrakes. Outstanding in the Dreamer's Hall of Fame is the name of Louis Pasteur. He was not a member of the medical fraternity of his time, but he contributed to medical science its most profound values, while followers of medical dogma were busy castigating him for such "ridiculous" enterprise and "mad" claims.

This limited review of the world's so-called "eccentrics," "crackpots," and "impractical visionaries" may be continued with mention of Alexander Graham Bell's "eccentricity"; his plodding perseverance provided our telephone. Telegraphy, too, was provided by the "madness" of Samuel Morse, who was guilty of the wild claim that messages can be sent throughout the world without the sound of a voice.

The entry is hardly dry on history's page recording "the Wright's Folly"; such a term described the majority's opinion of Orville and Wilbur Wright. Yet while the normal majority ridiculed the new enterprise beyond their understanding, the Wright brothers threw tradition's restrictions to the winds and navigated the first crude aeroplane over Kitty Hawk.

These and an exclusive list of others who were not popular dreamed their individual dream and made that dream come true. And their particular form of compulsion was, to them, both blessing and curse.

Therefore, as we are mindful of the unchanging manner whereby Life Force at work sows perception's seeds so that mankind may always garner a crop fruitfully original, some guidance should be afforded for future reception of the seeds and the crop. Knowledge should develop that the new and the original of any time must, because of its newness and only for that reason, be decried by constituents of the old.

The old, the traditional and established, is always the sacred cow feeding on the clover of assumption in each time's pasture of cultivated and acceptable conceptional values. Therefore it must be preserved at any cost. The new and unknown is always fearful to the majority. The fears attending normal pursuits within an established social pattern may be dispelled, or at least modified, by one means or another; but the fear of that which is new and unknown, and which is beyond the conditions and afflictions of the ordered pattern, must disturb the conforming majority.

Routine is the order of the pattern; and though it is at times fatiguing, it embraces a measure of security symbolic of safety. Hence the new and the unknown must be in some measure resented, and must always fight for a hearing.

Human nature demands that beliefs acquired must be cherished and protected, be they ever so incomplete and faulty. "My truth is the truth, so say we all." Thus, like the porcupine projecting its quills in sensing possible danger, the majority become automatized to throw against the new and unknown the oral quills of skepticism, cynicism, and ridicule, without even hearing values inherent in the new. They fear that the new might encroach upon or upset cherished beliefs.

Accordingly, with some appreciation of guiding principles making for human concepts, we may now review the early movements of this particular work's originator in his pilgrimage to make known the unknown Universe of reality.

-o-0-o-

In the summer of 1927 this dreamer's quest led to a widely known arbiter of the mathematical Universe, a gentleman benefited with quarters in one of the famous Ivydraped buildings of a New England university. After hearing only an introduction to the then unknown conception that in a realistic view of the Universe there is no "planetary isolation" and there are no ends to the Earth, the keeper of the mathematical Universe vociferously exclaimed, "What! Would you have me doubt my senses?" Tranquilly came the response: "Yes; since it is established that your sense of sight deceives you. That sense in particular should always be subjected to brain sight, where all true seeing is had.

The great lens manipulator knew only the mathematical Universe, and he presented it as the factual Universe. In blindness of rage engendered by fear of the unknown, he shouted, "Away with you! How dare you tell me there are no celestial spheres, and no space between such spheres, when my telescope lens clearly detects both conditions?" Undisturbed by such reception, the youthful pilgrim departed that university's magnificent halls of yearning and sought other fields for exposition of his perception's extraordinary findings. Shortly thereafter, he was graciously received in the cardinal's palatial mansion at nearby Brighton, Massachusetts. There, in private audience with His Eminence William Cardinal O'Connell, Archbishop of Boston, an impressive word portrait was submitted of the work then known as Physical Continuum. The work was at that time most premature, for there

had not been confirmation of its sensational features. Thus, when subsequently afforded press reference, it was described as more daring than anything Jules Verne ever conceived."

In that initial 1927 recital, it was shown that the theory of isolated "stars" and "planets" is founded on illusion, and it was asserted that, every celestial area is definitely attached as the human legs and arms are connected with the torso. It was explained that such physical attachment of celestial areas, and the physical connections of celestial areas with the terrestrial, are always of land, water, or ice. It was further disclosed how at that time conquest of the celestial could be accomplished by penetration of land existing beyond the imaginary North Pole and South Pole, or the true geographic centers of the supposedly "isolated globe" Earth.

Such movement from polar areas was described as leading directly into celestial areas appearing "up," or out, from the Earth.

That first day's audience with the cardinal occurred under the burning intensity of an August Sun which too ardently embraced the cardinal's Brighton garden. And the Sun's warmth, in conjunction with a dreamer's dynamic recital, soon tired the aged prelate. The audience was adjourned in midafternoon.

On the following day, the unprecedented recital was continued with a description of what every area of the Earth's outer sky surface would present to observation from stratosphere darkness and from other land areas of the Universe.

It was explained that the unified terrestrial outer sky surface would be detected as luminous and deceptively globular and isolated areas. Hence the terrestrial sky would present the identical "star and planet" pattern projected by luminous celestial sky areas.

It was then disclosed that the observable luminosity of all celestial areas results from the fact that every celestial area possesses the same sky known to envelop the terrestrial. It was claimed that the Earth's blue sky is luminous when observed against the dark stratosphere by inhabitants of celestial land territory. Hence it is the existence of a blue sky enveloping all celestial areas which permits terrestrial inhabitants to observe that celestial blue sky's gaseous luminosity against stratosphere darkness.

In 1927 science was without knowledge that any terrestrial sky area would be luminous when observed from beyond the sky. There had been no stratosphere observation or photography which could have shown the appearance of any terrestrial outer sky area. The first observation and photograph was achieved by the stratosphere explorer, Professor Auguste Piccard, in May, 1931. It only approximated a view and photograph of a terrestrial sky area from stratosphere darkness, because Piccard had not achieved sufficient altitude for a completely dark stratosphere background which would properly express outer-sky luminosity.

The pilgrim who had explained such a condition as sky light had never journeyed to and within the stratosphere; yet he accurately described all that was to be seen by Piccard four years later. And his description contained all that was to be shown by the more detailed photographs procured through a U.S. Air Force stratosphere ascension over the Black Hills of South Dakota in 1935. In addition to records of stratosphere cameras in 1931 and 1935, he described in minute detail that which was photographed by the U.S. Naval Research Bureau's V-2 rocket cameras in October, 1946. Such photographs, procured at an altitude of sixty-five miles, showed at an oblique angle a deceptively disk like and isolated sky area over White Sands, New Mexico, and adjacent territory. These rocket-camera photographs and subsequent Naval Research stratosphere photographs at greater altitudes

hold most sensational confirmation of Physical Continuity. (*In another chapter is adequate explanation as to why the rocket camera of 1946 photographed a round area, as it were, "on edge" rather than the complete globe which every area of the terrestrial outer sky present*).

The unabating heat of the second day's audience at Brighton necessitated early retreat to the cool sanctuary of the cardinal's mansion, where the recital of endless worlds, and the manner of their conquest, was continued. During those hours the cardinal's black Scottie was in faithful attendance. He seemed soulfully to absorb the recital's highlights; perhaps he wondered what a strange tale it was for such environment.

The recital described optical illusions resulting from the function of the human- eye lens, and it was shown that such inescapable error of the lens had to be reproduced and enlarged upon by all photographic and telescopic lenses, which are patterned after the optic Lens. It was explained how lens function demands lens convergence, and how such lens convergence produces the deceptive curvature which, in turn, is developed by the lens into disk-like proportion reflecting the roundness of all lenses. It was further related how lens property and function demand that every telescopically observed area of the celestial deceptively appear to be globular and isolated.

It was then rightfully asserted that every area of the Earth's continuous and unbroken outer sky surface would express the identical deceptions when observed and photographed from the proper altitude in stratosphere darkness and from celestial land areas. In other words, all observation of terrestrial outer sky areas from stratosphere depth and from any celestial land area would hold the illusion that the terrestrial territory is comprised of innumerable luminous and "rounded bodies," and the illusion of globularity would impose the illusion of isolation. Therefore, if the portrait produced by luminous outer sky areas of the terrestrial would be a replica of that produced by luminous celestial areas, convincing evidence would be had that astronomical observations of the celestial deals with luminous sky gases covering the celestial as they cover the terrestrial. It logically follows that the apparent globularity and isolation of celestial areas is illusion.

To use a recent but most inadequate caption by The New York Times (November 5, 1952), "The planets are connected". The *Times* account attributed such a conclusion to the California Institute of Technology. It seems fitting to note here that the author in 1928 expounded the Physical Continuum in the presence of Dr. Robert Andrews Millikan, then President of the Institute.

At Brighton in 1927 the terms "stars" and "planets" were held to have meaning only for the mathematical Universe, which is based on, or developed from, the hypothesis founded on illusion. Conclusions herein related negate the existence of astronomy's "star and "planet" entities within the bounds of reality and reason. They have application, as isolated entities, only to the world of the illusory. Thus the conclusion in a world of reality holds that such assumed entities are lens-produced.

It is perhaps timely to present a note for readers unfamiliar with the Copernican Theory. That theory, postulated in 1543, assumes that the Earth, as an isolated unit in space, rotated daily on an imaginary axis while prescribing a secondary motion in its yearly journey toward and away from the Sun. The theory maintains that other assumed globular and isolated areas of the Universe, the so-called "planets," likewise revolve in mathematically precise space orbits.

The concept of Physical Continuity, on the other hand, holding that the so-called "stars" and "planets" are connected luminous celestial sky areas with underlying land, requires no orbits or paths for assumed isolated areas that are not isolated. And none could be prescribed. Therefore, since such features as planetary isolation and space orbits can have application only to the illusion-

based mathematical Universe, any stipulation concerning Universe limitation applies only to mathematical formula. Accordingly, the earlier and concise academic expression of this work, then referred to as Physical Continuum and The Giannini Concept, reasonably opposed abstract mathematical limitations of the Universe structure.

The physical extent of the realistic Universe continues to be indeterminable, despite the sensational results of modern naval research, which brings the universe about us so much closer to our terrestrial area. Any knowableness of the end of anything presupposes knowledge of the beginning; and the absurdity of abstract mathematics would be at once detected if the mathematical fraternity were to attempt designation of Creation's beginning. Though mathematics may designate a mathematical end without knowledge of the realistic beginning, such an end can hold value only for the abstract Universe of the astro-mathematician. It has nothing to do with the structure and the extent of the limitless Universe of reality.

With today's superior view of Universe reality, as acquired through research of the past thirty years, it may be gleaned that Galilean mechanics are no longer required; their purpose was to fortify the assumptive framework of the Copernican system. The laws propounded by Galileo had no consideration for then-unknown natural law which governs the realistic Universe. They had application only to that artificial Universe embraced by the Copernican formula.

In the light of modern events, the premise upon which that mathematical and mechanistic Universe was erected is proved to be illusory; hence there can be no further purpose for the mechanics intended to sustain a premise of illusion.

In August, 1927, the cardinal was afforded a mental view of the polar extremities of a supposedly isolated globe Earth. Then, as the view was extended beyond the imaginary North Pole and South Pole points, he observed how the polar ice barriers diminished, and they were replaced with mountain ranges, fresh-water lakes, and abundant vegetation. As the voyage continued, realization came that the terrain and the prevailing atmospheric density corresponded to conditions at the cardinal's familiar Brighton estate. In that mental journey on a physical plane with the Earth but beyond the Earth, it was then understood that to reach apparent "up" areas of the celestial, one need not "shoot up, or out, from terrestrial level: one need only move straight ahead over land continuing beyond the North Pole and South Pole points of theory.

The mental tour was directed to land underlying the luminous celestial areas astronomically designated Mars and Jupiter, where the cardinal viewed the startling similarity of the terrestrial and the celestial. From such points the prelate had opportunity to observe the appearance of the approximate terrestrial sky area covering the Brighton estate. Looking up through the inner blue sky enveloping Mars and Jupiter, the cardinal shockingly beheld against stratosphere darkness countless luminous and seemingly isolated disk-like areas. They were known to be areas of the terrestrial sky, but they presented a positive duplicate of the so-called "Heavens above" as observed from terrestrial land areas. It was then realized that "up" is at every angle of observation from the terrestrial and the celestial.. Hence "up" is everywhere, and it is always relative to the particular position occupied in the Universe whole. Accordingly, the "Heavens above" are everywhere. (See: [Figure 1](#), here below and at the opening of the next Chapter too).

Twilight threw soft shadows over the cardinal's Brighton estate as we returned from the extraordinary celestial journey and the second day's audience was terminated. That journey had shown the cardinal what Galileo could not have hoped to show cardinals of his time. Galileo had been restricted to a description of only that which the Illusion-producing lens of his construction

could detect. That lens was impotent to detect cosmic reality, and its successors are also impotent to detect cosmic reality.

The illustrious cardinal realized the import of what had been shown. As his guest prepared to depart, he remarked, "If it is so, the world will know of it".

As the departing guest slowly trod the garden walk, where seeds of truth had been sown, the cardinal's black Scottie scampered over the green. Some of the seeds of that day's planting at Brighton were to sprout within four years, through the original stratosphere ascension of Auguste Piccard. Others required eight and twenty years, respectively, through the U.S. Army Air Corp's stratosphere ascension of 1935 and the U.S. Naval Research Bureau's V-2 rocket flight of 1946.

Contrary to popular belief, no explorer had penetrated beyond either Pole point prior to 1928. Press captions of the years have confusingly conveyed the idea that Arctic and Antarctic flights have been "Over the Pole" and therefore over the end of the Earth. Such has never been, the case.

Over the Pole point is possible, for there is such a mathematical point; but over the end of the Earth is not possible, for there is no end. Certain early explorers reached the Pole points, but to return they were obliged to retrace their course to the Pole point: in other words, they had to turn around.

They did not go "over the Pole" in the manner Implied by press accounts. It is the globe symbol which conveys the false idea, for press and public, that movement "over the Pole" from one side of the Earth to the other side is possible. That symbol does not attest to the realistic extent of the Earth or the Earth's factual relation to the Universe whole. It is simply a convenience of archaic theory: it was never anything else. Trips from Alaska to Spitsbergen, and vice versa, represent movement only in a west-to-east and east-to-west direction.

They were never journey's due north from the Arctic Circle to and over the Pole. No explorer has ever moved over the Pole point, North or South, and arrived on the other side of the Earth in the manner indicated by the globe symbol.

If movement could be made "over the Pole" and it were possible to return to the starting point on the opposite side of a supposedly "isolated globe Earth", there could be no possibility *of going beyond* the Pole, as has been accomplished since 1928. No beyond could exist, unless It were the originally conjectured space. The formidable factor prohibiting airplane flight, or other movement, in a northerly direction from one side of the North Pole area and arriving on the opposite side, as the globe symbol Indicates, is that endless land extending beyond the Pole point. That land, unknown to the theorists of 1543, Is the land this author's treatise described as early as 1927. And it Is the land beyond which Rear Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd, U.S.N., and a naval task force penetrated in February, 1947. That identical factor of land beyond applies as a prohibiting agent to any southerly movement over the South Pole which would permit return on a northerly course to other areas of the mathematically prescribed "globe" Earth.

All movement north from the North Pole and south from the South Pole must of physical necessity lead beyond the Earth's northern and southern mathematical boundaries. And It leads directly away

from and beyond the conjectured "globe" Earth.

It should be remembered that the so-called northern and southern "ends" of the Earth were only assumed. They were never factually determined. Further, the assumptive value was Imposed more than four hundred years ago, at a time when restrictions on polar explorations prohibited determination of factual terrestrial extent It should also be held in mind that the Earth cannot be circumnavigated north and south within the meaning of "circumnavigate." However, certain "around the world flights have contributed to popular misconception that the Earth has been circumnavigated north and south. "Over the North Pole", with return to North Temperate Zone areas without turning around, can never be accomplished, because there is no northern end to the Earth. The same conditions hold true for the South Pole. All progressive movement beyond the respective Pole points leads beyond the assumed "ends" of an "isolated globe" Earth. And that area beyond constitutes a land connection with the celestial That connecting land, though appearing "up" or out from terrestrial points other than the Poles, is attainable by movement straight ahead from the imaginary Pole points.

This is not 1927. The existence of worlds beyond the Poles has been confirmed by U.S. Naval exploration during the thirty years since then. The confirmation is most substantial, though information has not been divulged from every rostrum. They of the rostrums are as little informed of the meaning of polar exploration zs members of the press. That is why this book is dutifully but most arduously written.

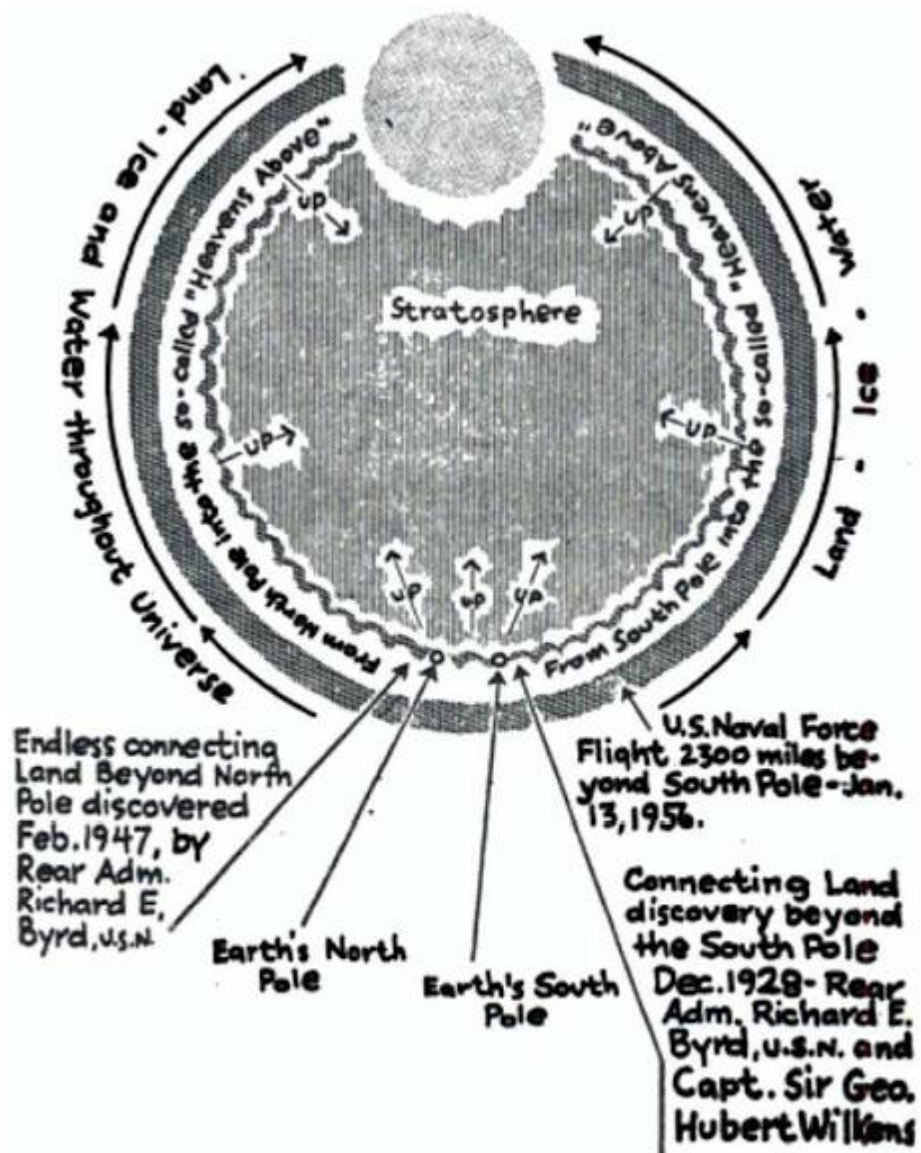


Figure 1
 THE UNIVERSE AS IT MUST DECEPTIVELY APPEAR AND AS
 IT HAS BEEN MISINTERPRETED THROUGHOUT THE AGES

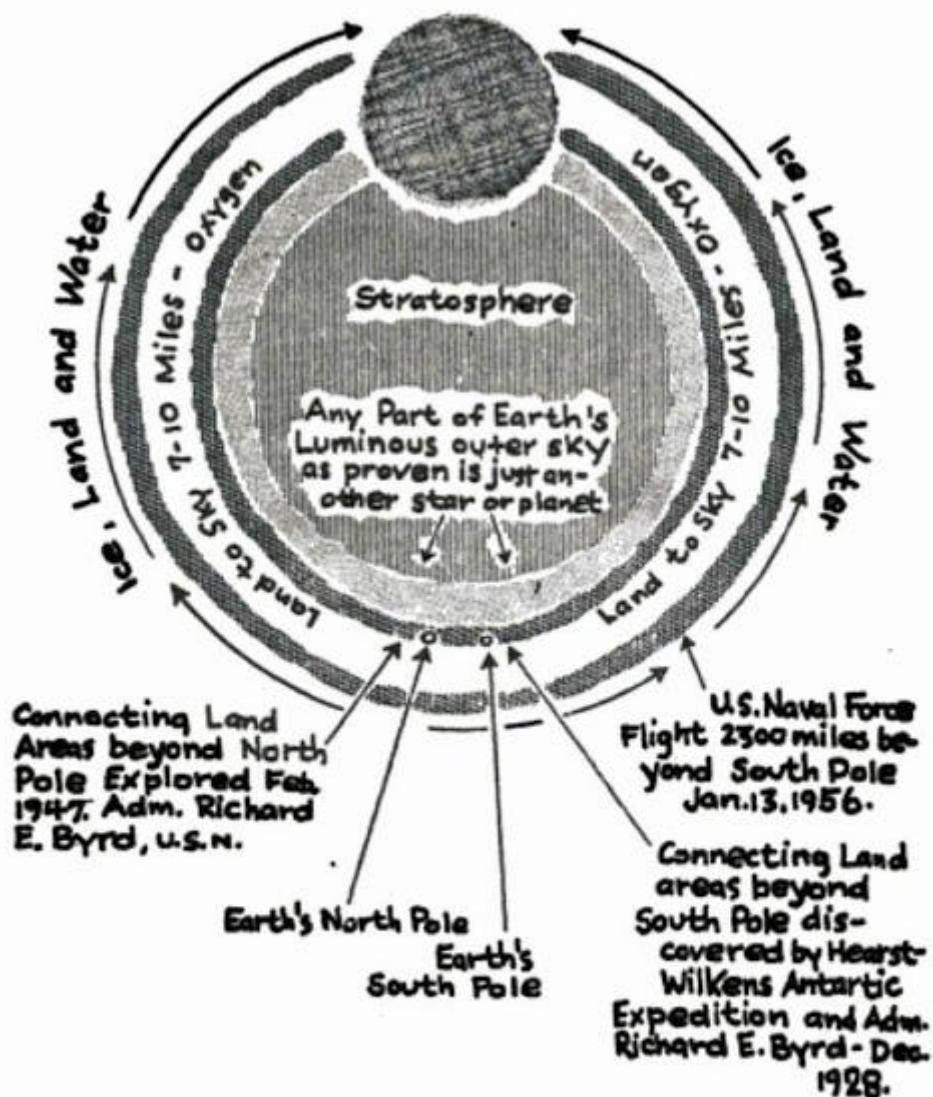


Figure 2

THE CREATED UNIVERSE AS IT EXISTS ON A PHYSICALLY CONNECTED PLANE WITH THE EARTH, WHERE EVERY AREA IS ENDOWED WITH IDENTICAL EARTH ATTRIBUTES

Chapter Two

THE CONNECTED UNIVERSE, MISTRESS OF DECEPTION

-
*"Let us remember it is the brain that sees, and that
the human eye is only a faulty window which shows
us but an infinitesimal portion of the universe about us".*
--

Figure 1 indicates the deceptions experienced in the telescopic observation of the universe about us. But it is not intended to show the true contour of the Universe whole; it is meant to express only the salient features of Physical Continuity. It shows how all connected land and sky areas of the Universe have positive continuity with the Earth. But It also shows how every sky area of the Universe must deceptively appear to telescopic detection as a globular area. And that deception of globularity imposes the delusion that the areas are isolated.

THE UNIVERSE AS IT MUST DECEPTIVELY APPEAR AND AS
IT HAS BEEN MISINTERPRETED THROUGHOUT THE AGES

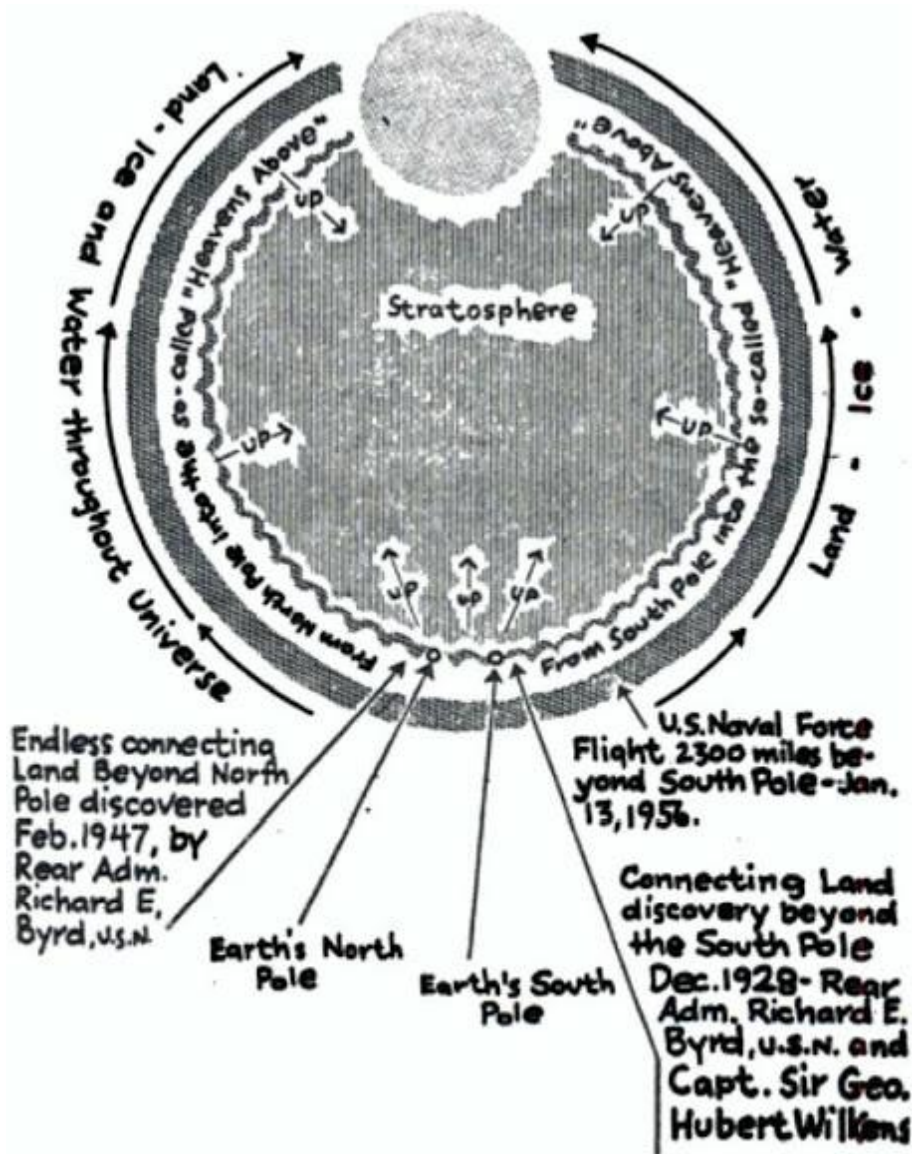


Figure 1
 THE UNIVERSE AS IT MUST DECEPTIVELY APPEAR AND AS
 IT HAS BEEN MISINTERPRETED THROUGHOUT THE AGES

Connecting areas, or parts, of the illustration's luminous outer sky curves may be considered "star" areas between the "planets." Though the Illustration shows them all more or less alike, there does exist variation in their luminous depth; but they are all areas of the luminous outer sky surface of the Universe. Variations in luminous depth result from differences in intensity of gaseous sky content. Such variations in turn develop differences in the astronomer's spectrum and spectroscopic analysis. All luminous areas of the Universe illustration are (in common with the Universe it represents) observable parts of an infinitely continuous land unbroken outer Sky surface. It covers underlying celestial land, water, land ice as it covers such elements of the terrestrial.

THE CREATED UNIVERSE AS IT EXISTS ON A PHYSICALLY CONNECTED
 PLANE WITH THE EARTH. WHERE EVERY AREA IS ENDOWED
 WITH IDENTICAL EARTH ATTRIBUTES

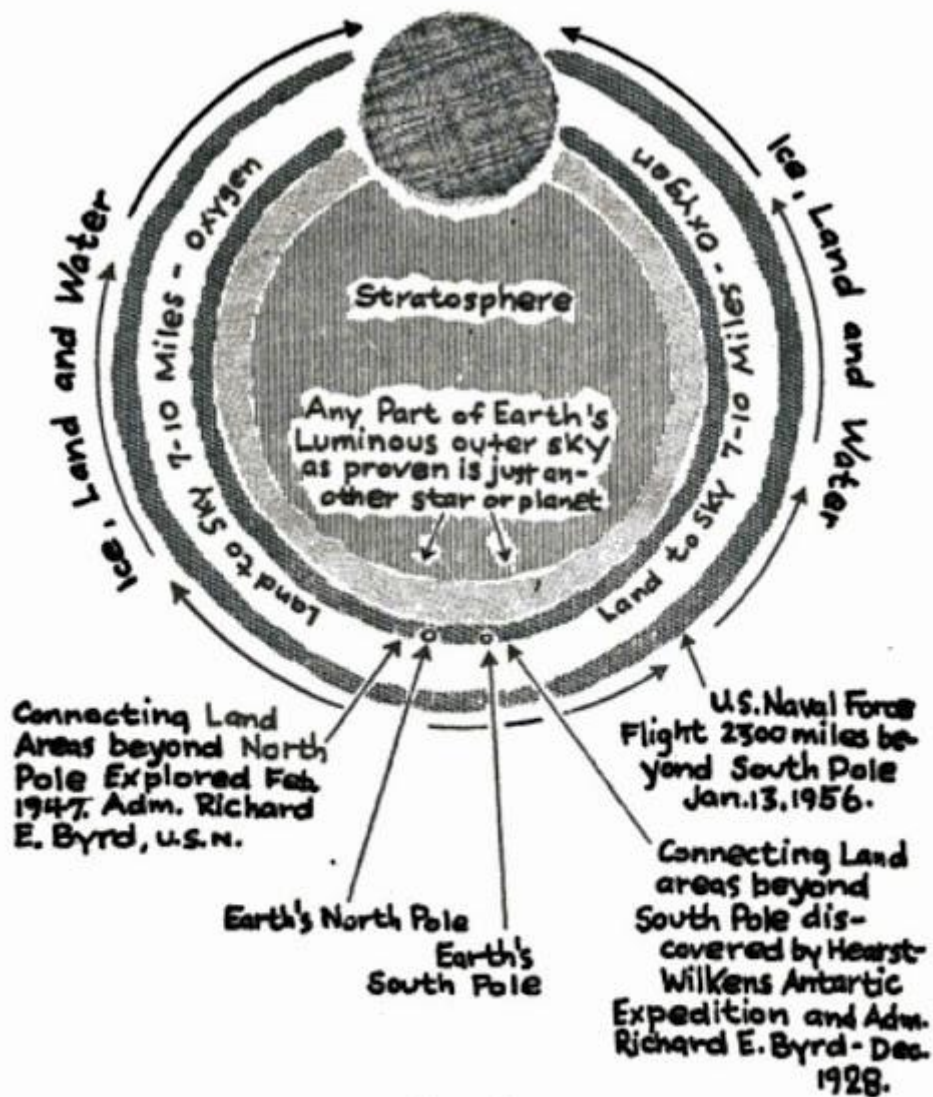


Figure 2

THE CREATED UNIVERSE AS IT EXISTS ON A PHYSICALLY CONNECTED PLANE WITH THE EARTH, WHERE EVERY AREA IS ENDOWED WITH IDENTICAL EARTH ATTRIBUTES

There is also shown the region of atmospheric density between land surface and the inner blue sky. The distance is the same at celestial level as it is at terrestrial level, and the oxygen content is sufficient to sustain vegetation and life at celestial level.

In the Copernican concept of planetary isolation the Sun is assumed to occupy the center of the dark stratosphere, and connecting outer sky areas of the Universe are assumed to be isolated units. And they are assumed to perform a rotative movement around the Sun center of a mathematically prescribed Universe subdivision known as the Solar System. That Solar System arrangement, which embraces the Earth, represents something of a combined celestial and terrestrial pinwheel, To make for easier comprehension of Physical Continuity, the pinwheel Solar System center, or Sun, has in a way been pulled out to afford it reasonable placement as a guide or leader for the entire connected Universe. As the illustration shows, every previously assumed isolated area of the Universe whole, including the Earth, holds its original position in the Universe structure, and every area maintains its daily and yearly relation to the Sun. Accordingly, the illustration shows how the land and the sky of the celestial extend to and connect with the Earths Imaginary Pole points. It shows that we may

move beyond the Earth without "falling off the edge" or "falling off the 'ends.'"

The following descriptive material, in conjunction with the illustration, should afford ample guidance for comprehension of the factual Universe as it was created.

1) The dark center represents the perpetually dark stratosphere surrounding the terrestrial and the celestial. It is part of the dark void of infinity wherein the Universe whole was created.

2) The luminous outer partial disks, to be observed against stratosphere darkness, represent the sky light developed over all areas of the Universe. A continuity of the same blue sky we observe from land surface everywhere on the terrestrial is seen by inhabitants of every other Universe area when they, as do we, look up or out from their respective land-surface positions. In looking through their inner blue sky at night, they observe the luminosity of our gaseous inter sky areas in precisely the same manner we observe their outer sky luminosity against the darkness. Since their lenses cannot be expected to penetrate through areas of our luminous sky light and detect the land under our sky. It is most likely that they have deduced as erroneously of our and as we have of their land.

3) Therefore, the inner side of all outer luminous disk like areas of the illustration may be understood to represent the familiar gaseous sky envelope observable from any terrestrial location as our particular blue sky. From all other land areas of the Universe the blue sky likewise seen represents the particular sky of inhabitants of such areas.

Inasmuch as recent U.S. Naval stratosphere photographs of outer sky areas prove them to be luminous and presenting the identical appearance of celestial areas, confirmation as had that there exists the same gaseous sky content for the celestial as is known to envelop the terrestrial. Since the luminosity of outer terrestrial sky areas corresponds to that of outer celestial sky areas, it follows that atmospheric conditions underlying the sky envelope where our celestial cousins dwell must correspond to atmospheric conditions prevailing at terrestrial level. Thus the inner blue sky must also correspond throughout the entire Universe. Our experiments show that without the existence of an inner blue sky of gaseous content there could be no luminous outer sky, which is an expression of sky gas, to be observed over terrestrial or celestial areas.

4) Hence any Martians, Venusians, Jupiterians, or Lireans, looking up or out from their respective land positions, are during the day permitted to view their gaseous blue sky envelope with the same varying depth, or shades, of blue that we observe in our blue sky. The depth of blue will depend upon atmospheric conditions prevailing at the various celestial locations at the time of observation. Further, as the celestial sky's chemical content, or gaseous intensity, varies from time to time and from place to place, as does the content of our sky, it produces a corresponding variation in the intensity of outer sky luminosity to be observed against the dark stratosphere by remote observers everywhere. Therefore, the inner areas of the illustration, denoting terrestrial and celestial sky as observed from land surface, should not be of a constant blue depth. By the same token, the outer sky luminosity will not be constant but there are variations in luminous quality. As will be later shown, variations in luminous sky movement produce, or accompany, change of blue and luminous sky expressions.

5) At night, inhabitants of all other parts of the Universe observe seemingly globular and isolated areas of our luminous outer sky in the same manner as we are permitted to observe luminous, seemingly globular and isolated areas of their sky. They are permitted to see only the outer luminous expression of our sky, as we see luminous areas of their outer sky. Since their most powerful telescopes cannot penetrate through our sky light, they cannot hope to see our land or our blue sky as we see it until they arrive at our particular land position. Neither can we hope to see

their land or their inner blue sky areas until we arrive on the land under their blue sky. As our most powerful telescopic lenses cannot penetrate *through* sky light of the celestial, we have been unable to detect the land and vegetation under the luminous sky enveloping the entire celestial realm.

6) Moreover, over the luminous outer surface of our entire terrestrial sky, which we know extends unbrokenly, other dwellers of the Universe are compelled to observe millions of apparently globular and therefore seemingly isolated "bodies". They are all luminous sky areas, and their number would depend on the power of observing telescope lenses and other physical factors herein described.

7) Nowhere throughout the length and width of our terrestrial land and sky or throughout the endless land and sky of the created Universe do disks, spheres, or globes, actually exist, despite their *seeming* existence. They are entirely lens-created; they represent the most striking examples of lens illusions ever known to man.

8) Therefore, the illustration's inner blue sky horizontal curves and the outer luminous sky curves are intended to indicate the deceptions experienced in observation. Neither the Earth nor any part or the universe about the Earth curves in agreement with the deceptions of curvature here presented. We may grant such curves realism only insofar as they have been *created by the lenses*. No lens can escape producing a curve at the proper distance on the horizontal or the perpendicular. As previously related, the physical structure and properties of all lenses demand that the curve be created. Then the lens-created curve is accentuated by concept into the full-bodied and isolated globe or sphere as distance from the photographed or telescopically observed area or object is increased. There is in reality no such curvature to the endless sky and land continuous throughout the Universe.

The only such curvature that might possibly exist, and which we could never hope to determine, would be that of a conceptual nature, having *the Universe as a whole* curve in infinite time and space. Granting such an unverifiable arrangement for the connected Universe whole would in no way interfere with the all-important factor that the Universe is connected and continuous and that journey may be had to all areas thereof by movement on the same physical level with this Earth. That indicated movement would be straight ahead, north from the North Pole and south from the South Pole.

9) Photographs, taken whenever and wherever—in Peru, in Asia Minor, or in our own Rocky Mountains—in no way prove the so-called "curvature of the Earth." They prove only that the utilized lenses could not avoid developing curves that have been mistakenly interpreted as applicable to the Earth's contour. *The lens itself created the curvature* in the same manner that the optic lens, by grace of its structure and function, creates curves and deceptive horizons within the experience of everyone.

For example, does the sky really curve down and meet the water or the land where horizons indicate it does? We know now that it doesn't, despite appearances, because physical contact with such horizon points proves there is no such meeting.

Does the square or U-shaped opening to a tunnel draw together, as it appears to do, and become globular to our sight as distance within the dark tunnel and away from daylight at the opening is increased? Though it deceptively appears to draw together and become globular, experience has taught us that the entrance retains its original shape and size.

Does not the square top of a brick chimney become deceptively globular as photographing altitude is increased directly over the chimney opening? Such deceptive appearance must be imposed by the

lens; knowledge dictates that the chimney opening does not become globular. One of the classical and most common expressions of the unavoidable deceptions ensuing from lens function is that of the two separate railroad tracks which seem to merge, or meet, in the distance.

A very modern example of illusion resulting from lens function is presented in the flight of jet planes. As the speedy jet is observed moving on a direct horizontal course from east to west, or vice versa, it must deceptively appear to be shooting up on the perpendicular, then prescribing a definite curve or arc as it approaches. Then as it passes overhead and recedes in the distance, it appears to be dropping down to the land surface. The jet's horizontal course remains the same from the time it was sighted on one horizon until it was lost to view at the opposite horizon, but the lens develops the illusion that the jet was first shooting up and then shooting down. Nothing more vividly attests that the lens produces the curve.

These examples, plus a thousand others that could be cited, eloquently express that all lenses are subject to the functional error of the optic lens, for all lenses were patterned after the human eye lens. This means that the lens itself, in drawing to a focal point, creates the illusory curve, and that curvature illusion in turn produces "globular" areas and objects where in fact nothing rounded or globular exists.

Therefore, as the inner blue sky seemingly dips or curves to meet the land or water, under the power of lens convergence which creates "our horizons, so do the luminous outer sky areas of the Universe suffer the same affliction. It makes no difference if the sky area is of one hundred miles or of one hundred thousand miles. As distance is increased, the original illusory curve becomes deceptively filled in with body property, and there is projected the further illusion of a completely globular and isolated area. In such manner does the universe about us become cluttered with "isolated globular" and spherical "bodies" that have no part in the structure of the Universe.

In the 1931 stratosphere ascent of Professor Auguste Piccard, the photographing camera lens produced a partial disk of the terrestrial sky area which Piccard barely penetrated at an altitude of ten miles. That disk development which was referred to as an "upturned disk," was partial only because sufficient distance had not been achieved from the gaseous sky area. In the subsequent 1935 Air Corps' ascent to an altitude of fourteen miles there was sufficient distance from the sky area, and the partial disk became rounded-out to present the appearance of a complete disk.

One may more readily understand that lens development of curves and disks if one holds in mind a picture of the first-quarter, or crescent, Moon and mentally follows its monthly course of filling-in, or completion, to the full Moon.

Confirmation since 1935 of the unfailing development of the illusions described in all telescopic observation of the universe about us attests to the reality of Physical Continuity. Every foot of the endless celestial empire telescopically observed and astronomically designated "stars", "planets", etc., is thereby shown to be as physically connected—as Figure 2 describes without illusory curves. The celestial is shown to be as much a continuance of this Earth area as the various countries of the Earth are physically connected and made continuous by the known land and water links.

The terrestrial has affinity with the celestial in the same manner that the States of these United States are affiliated with the national whole.

There must deceptively appear to be physical disconnections in the Universe whole, where each faultily observed celestial and terrestrial sky area, in being brought to convergence under lens functioning, *seemingly becomes isolated* from its neighboring area—as previously described, an

inescapable condition of observation. Strange as it may seem, the necessary allowances for such a handicap of observation have never been made, because the handicap, though known to be applicable to observations at terrestrial level, is denied application to observations at celestial level. Complete domination by the mathematical prescription of celestial mechanics—though that prescription contains no ingredients from the Universe of reality—has endowed illusions developed in telescopic observation of the Universe with a reality they cannot and do not possess. Therefore, we should never lose sight of the fact that the designation of celestial areas as globular and isolated is at the best a vague assumption within the world of the "astro mathematician", rather than a creative fact within the world of things of which we are a part.

With further observation of Figure 1 one may realize that, were one occupying any area of the illustrated Universe whole or observing any area thereof from a stratosphere position, the depicted curved and luminous outer sky areas of the terrestrial and the celestial would deceptively appear as *full-bodied isolated globular entities*. This observational condition would result from the fact that when the luminous curved surface area is detected, one's mind is automatized to fill in the body proportion. In the drawing it is not possible to show the full globularity which such curved areas impose on the mind and make for the concept of isolation. Average intelligence can readily discern that the luminous curved areas will not be connected through observation. They are always disconnected. Though connected here for illustrative purposes, observation would hold a dark area at every point of connection. Thus would there develop the concept of their isolation.

Study of the inner sky curves may serve as a guide for understanding that the lens does not conveniently prepare appearances as illustrated. The lens does just the contrary. It severs each connection; then stratosphere darkness envelops each curved area on both sides and underneath. In so doing, the area becomes Isolated to all appearances. Though the inner sky curves have also been drawn as connected, the lens observing any area of the blue sky causes It seemingly to curve down to underlying land and water. In such manner are the horizons produced. The blue sky and the outer luminous sky continue unbrokenly ad infinitum as shown in Figure 2, but the lens must deny such realistic continuity.

Life is no more than our individual concept of life: we all see and believe only that which we want to see and believe.

Hence "primed observations are always of doubtful value—"as dubious as spies." Nonexistent celestial globular and spherical areas are clothed with reality through the capriciousness of optic lenses, aggravated by other lenses, and conceptional enlargement of the faulty Image. So long as one observes luminous celestial and terrestrial sky curves produced by the lens and holds the illusory globe to be reality, it is unlikely that anything but globes and spheres will be encountered, regardless of the power of telescopic lenses. Moreover, the assumed Earth sphere and Its companion celestial pseudo-spheres have become so firmly fixed in mind that presentations of such spheres, which naturally show full-bodied properties, are accepted as being factually descriptive of the composition of the Universe.

Such acceptance is had in spite of the overpowering fact that *no telescopic observer and no photographing camera ever recorded realistic body proportions for any area of the Universe*. The lenses detected and reproduced only a disk-like surface area which was credited with body fullness. Therefore, the glamorously portrayed Earth globe and its celestial counterparts presents nothing more profound than an outstanding expression of lens error and human misconception based on that error, plus the artful embellishment of globe symbols by otherwise capable artists who likewise are under the domination of the popular misconception.

Modern discovery establishes that the assumed Isolation of the terrestrial from the celestial is a fallacy. The Earth's northern connecting land link with the celestial is confirmed by extensive penetration of land beyond the North Pole point of theory. In February, 1947, a United States Navy Arctic expeditionary force, under the command of Rear Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd, achieved a memorable sevenhour flight over land extending beyond the northern geographic "center" or "mathematically prescribed northern end" of the Earth. That flight confirmed that there is no northern physical end to the Earth and that the 1543 conclusions were most premature. The northern Physical Continuity of the Earth with celestial areas of the Universe also has its counterpart in the land now known to extend beyond the South Pole.

All future physical progress beyond the imaginary North Pole and South Pole points must and will lead into real land areas of the Universe appearing "up", or out, from our present terrestrial position. We may move, as Rear Admiral Byrd moved, beyond the North Pole and out of physical bounds of this Earth, on the same physical level as this Earth.

Our movement into land areas of the universe about us need never vary from known movement in Journeys from New York City to Chicago, or from Boston to Hong Kong, or between whatever terrestrial points one is pleased to consider. We may fly the distance with means now at hand, or we may journey in any of the other established modes for making possible journeys from city to city and from nation to nation of the terrestrial area.

Except for the vast Ice barriers at the Arctic and Antarctic regions, especially at the Antarctic, we might even walk. However, early explorers found walking and dog-sled movement most unsuitable transportation over frigid polar areas. That is one of the reasons why there was no concerted early effort to peer "over the top of the world," so called, to determine what actually exists beyond the supposed terrestrial ends. Further reason may have been that one does not perilously attempt to penetrate into a beyond which his concept denies. If concept has not first established the thing or condition—in this case land beyond the Poles—it cannot and does not "exist," despite its reality.

Despite the lamentable restrictions of theory, men have persistently wondered about the Earth's extent. The earliest attempt to reach the North Pole point and to satisfy that curiosity was made by Sir Martin Frobisher, of England, in 1578. But the notable accomplishment of just reaching the Pole point could in no manner permit determination of territory extending beyond the Pole point and out of bounds of the theorized Earth "globe." One is not permitted a vista of polar territory to almost unlimited horizons as one is in viewing the plains of Kansas. One's determination must be based solely on the mathematical formula which maintains that the geographic point reached is in fact the end. And though infinity extends beyond in a continuous land and water course, men would have no reason or inclination to penetrate that course if concept holds that such course did not exist. Therefore, though the space myth did not restrict movement to the polar areas of an assumed Earth ending, it did most definitely restrict movement beyond such supposed Earth ends, where men believed they would be projected into space assumed to exist beyond the ends.

Hence the awesome conjectured northern and southern space of the Copernican Theory erected the identical barriers to northern and southern progress as the obsolete Ptolemaic Theory had imposed on movement east and west from the Old World prior to 1402. How fearful has been the word "space"!

Chapter Three

A MODERN COLUMBUS SEEKS.. A QUEEN ISABELLA...

Returning to the 1927-28 quest of the pilgrim to whom the chapter title refers (and as press accounts of that time described him), we can review his lonely pilgrimage from the cardinal's Brighton mansion. Along a lonely homeward course and in the disturbed vigil of ensuing months and years, he was taunted by the cardinal's parting words: "If it is so, the world will know it." Silently, but no less firmly, he answered their thudding echo: "Yes, my cardinal; it is so. And, by God, the world will know of it through my telling. For I will tell, though Earth and Hell oppose me."

He could not then foresee that the combined forces of life would weave the pattern of his movements so that he must tell even though it beggar him of all worldly values and leave him outcast in the eyes of men. He was not to be consulted by the force that relentlessly drove him forward.

And if he tried to escape the burden of responsibility, as try he did at times, he was mercilessly scourged by the mean expressions of "man's inhumanity to man" in fitting compensation for his periodic forlorn attempts to abandon his endowment.

There were none in whom a dreamer so endowed could confide. Alone, he was compelled to chart the forsaken pilgrimage leading to his avowed goal of universal dissemination of his work and its ultimate confirmation. Where would he go? To whom could he and would he divulge the devastating secrets culled from the hidden depths beyond accepted standards of perception?

In any really determined quest for light, a beacon, be it ever so feeble, throws its ray to guide the seeker's course. Hence, there was brought to that early pilgrim the name of one who, though serving the interests of the traditional and the entrenched, was by no means lacking in perception. To him. In the District of Columbia, the quest was conducted.

Arriving at the national capital, the pilgrim hastened to the offices of Science Service, where he met with one of the few open-minded men of science. With such open-mindedness he was able to perceive beyond the established pattern of cosmological values. Dr. Edwin E. Slosson, then the fearless Director of the Science Service, patiently listened to a dramatic recital without parallel which described how one might journey straight ahead from the supposed Earth "ends" to arrive at celestial land areas, how movement up is always relative, and apparent "up" points of the Universe would be attained by moving straight ahead in a manner comparable to the western sailing of Christopher Columbus to go to the East. Dr. Slosson was not an astronomer, nor was he afraid of space phantoms. However, though he fully grasped the import of sensational disclosures, he was obliged to counsel, "Giannini, you will not find ten open-minded men of science throughout this entire country."

Despite such sincere counsel, ten men of tolerance were thereafter ardently sought. It mattered little to the pilgrim whether they bore the Label of "scientist" or something else.

If they existed and could assist in the cause, they should be found. Zeal born of relentless obsession would tolerate no cessation of the quest, which was expected to develop the means for adequate

disclosure and ultimate confirmation of perception's extraordinary findings. He realized at an early date in the pilgrimage that expensive stratosphere ascent and elaborately equipped expeditions beyond the North Pole and the South Pole would be required for essential confirmation of his disclosures. And with such realization he was painfully aware that he was a dismal pauper, according to this world's standard of values. He had no way of knowing then that his utmost wish would be gratified through the physical initiative of others who would see to it that confirmation would be developed. The required stratosphere ascent and expeditions would be made.

Though he would have willingly risked his life in a pioneering stratosphere ascension to procure proof and in a dangerous journey to land he knew continued beyond the North Pole and the South Pole, his earnest appeals for adequate financing of such projects fell upon deaf ears.

Never relinquishing the idea of immediate physical confirmation of his disclosures and the manner of its attainment, he Journeyed to California, where, at the California Institute of Technology, he met that institution's president, Dr. Robert Andrews Millikan. He believed that Dr. Millikan, who had then recently accomplished isolation of an electron and was acclaimed the world's outstanding physicist, would be endowed with the open-mindedness necessary for a program developing confirmation of the extraordinary disclosures.

The famous physicist graciously afforded the hearing that presented pertinent features of the original treatise, Physical Continuum, also known as The Giannini Concept There was no doubt concerning Dr. Millikan's interest. Yet his counsel and only contribution to the cause was expressed in the following: "Giannini, it is your work, and only you can give it, Since words cannot confirm you, words cannot deny you. My best wishes for your success." His words, in that remote summer of 1928, were certainly friendly and well-intended; but to the lonely and unaided pilgrim they held a dismal echo of the preceding summer's dictum from the cardinal's mansion: If It is so, the world will know of it." If it is so, the world will know of it." "Giannini, you will not find ten open-minded men of science in this entire country." "Giannini, it is your work, and only you can give it". In his youthful enthusiasm, he became scornful of the lack of constructive initiative from arbiters of the established order of things scientific.

Throughout the weary pilgrimage of years, a thousand and one clutching tentacles of despair sought throttling hold upon his spirit Alone, with the soothing balm of Arizona's silent arm spiritual desert nights, where he had temporary sanctuary, on often whispered a devout prayer of attunement to that Inscrutable Force which guided a dreamer's destiny:

"Padre mio! Padre mio! Show me the way!"..

Then it would seem that the myriad beacons of the desert sky would direct his course back to California, to that fabulous land of the setting Sun where there seemed to remain some remnant of the pioneering spirit in keeping with broader horizons. There, where miracles of nature's vast performance tax credulity, it was believed there might be less of that finely developed cynicism infesting eastern metropolises, "whose lights had fled, whose garlands dead", and where dreams had been long verboten. It was hoped there might be found the sordid but necessary means for dream's fulfillment through the cooperation of the master financier, Amadeo Peter Giannini, who had then recently endowed the Giannini Agricultural Foundation at the University of California with two and a half million dollars.

Whatever his hopes may have been. It was enough that the land of the Golden Gate had beckoned. The pilgrim proceeded to San Francisco. Then in a rapid series of events during the remainder of 1928, his work was expounded before faculty members of the University of California at Berkeley,

at Santa Clara University in Santa Clara's bountiful valley of orchards, at the San Jose State Teachers' College, at the United States Naval Observatory on Mare Island, and at the Archbishop of San Francisco's headquarters, where His Excellency Archbishop Edward Hanna presided. Little time was lost in an itinerary that subsequently took him to Los Angeles, where his treatise *Physical Continuum* harshly invaded the University of Southern California and the University of California at Los Angeles. It was later heard by prominent representatives of the Hearst organization, who were then preparing for the historical Hearst-Wilkins Antarctic Expedition of 1928. His unquenchable ardor was manifested in every quarter where his cause might be advanced. He was heard in restricted academic circles as well as in weekly lectures from Los Angeles radio station KFI. He was invited to accompany Captain Sir George Hubert Wilkins and Alan Lockheed, President of the Lockheed Corporation, to a select meeting at the Breakfast Club in Burbank, where his cause was heard. Wherever it was considered that the work's interest might be served, he was to be found.

It is understandable that a press dispatch of that time described him as "the modern Columbus who seeks a Queen Isabella somewhere in America." Though a queen might have possessed the means to equip a fitting expedition for land discover beyond the Poles or to provide funds for the required stratosphere ascents, no queen, duchess, or baroness ventured forth to ease a modern dreamer's burden. It appeared that modern queens and lesser members of nobility were too sophisticated to be intrigued by a dreamer's announcement of new worlds to conquer.

However, the dreamer and the dream did not perish for want of queens, duchesses, or other noblewomen. It was evident that a more alert nobility was to be found In San Francisco, for it was there that a ranking member of the Church nobility, in the person of Archbishop Edward Hanna, made possible a hearing of the pilgrim's work by the faculty of the University of Santa Clara. The famed Jesuit, the Rev. Jerome S. Riccard, S.J., who was popularly known as "the padre of the rains" as a result of his accurate weather predictions, was perhaps the most-interested member of the faculty audience. His interest would rightfully surpass that of the pure academician, because he was an atomic physicist and seismologist When the hearing was over, Professor Riccard exclaimed with undisguised enthusiasm, "Giannini, if you succeed in proving your concept of *Physical Continuum* it will represent the most realistic physical continuity of the Universe within the history of man. (*An account of that Santa Clara hearing appeared in the San Francisco Examiner "March of Events" feature during July or August, 1928*).

Professor Riccard's teachings held that there existed a constant play of energy between all assumed "bodies" and particles of the created Universe whole. However, his dignified membership in the order of theorists adhering to the supposition of 1543 did not deny him discernment that the four-hundred-year-old theory failed to provide an answer to the Universe riddle.

The San Francisco Call of that time featured an exclusive interview with the pilgrim whose extraordinary disclosures had been made at Santa Clara University. The press presentation contained the pilgrim's photograph with that of the Australian explorer, Captain Sir George Hubert Wilkins. There was also a likeness of the ancient astronomer Copernicus, reproduced from an old woodcut The feature dealt with Sir Hubert's then forthcoming Antarctic expedition, to discover unknown land beyond the South Pole point Yet even that timely and most sensational presentation failed to bring forth a queen or a duchess, or even a lowly baroness, to lend oil for a dreamer's turbulent and engulfing waters of workaday application to his dream's dissemination. As there was a notable dearth of queens and their noble retinue, kings of finance and members of their noble American order were also in absentia. No subsidy was to be had from the famous banking house of Giannini, though Its master, Amadeo Peter Giannini, had been given personal knowledge of the dream's import. However, it must in fairness be acknowledged that his friendly reception, and his

expressed willingness to co-operate in other than a financial way, held a measure of aid which was perhaps greater than any financial disbursement for the cause. Nor was there any assistance from the vast storehouse of private funds for the express purpose of advancing science in all its branches, regardless of scope. The overlords of that storehouse expressed the utmost skepticism concerning the land which a dreamer knew existed.

One of the few co-operative courtesies of the time was extended by the United States Navy, through its senior professor of mathematics who was also Director of the U.S. Naval Observatory on Mare Island, California. He graciously permitted observations to be made with naval equipment. Though more substantial and direct aid was then withheld by the Naval Research Bureau, there was an extravagance of indirect aid which was never anticipated. This volume attempts to describe the sensational accomplishment of record, since 1928, by the Navy's technical and explorative divisions and the Naval Research Bureau.

Though the interests mentioned here were perhaps rightfully reticent of openly assisting, in view of seemingly fantastic aspects of the Physical Continuum before confirmation, it was also rightful for their attitude to be resented by one who as yet had no awareness of the magnitude of his disclosures. To him, they were of utmost simplicity. Therefore, it may be that in the sublime unfathomable order of things his particular dreamer was, even against his wish, safeguarded from the dangers attending his desired stratosphere ascent and hoped-for flights beyond the Poles. Had he then possessed knowledge of coming events, he might not have considered it so imperative that he personally perform what he considered necessary for confirmation of his revolutionary disclosures. He lacked such knowledge, and the factor of personal safety never entered his calculations.

He sought all possible understanding of balloon construction and operation, and he solicited the cost of balloon material for the stratosphere ascent he was positive would develop proof for his unorthodox claims. He determined the cost of stratospheric balloon equipment from the Thompson Balloon Company of Aurora, Illinois. He received the promise of Captain Ashley C. McKinley, U.S.N. (Retired), to pilot the ascent. Captain McKinley was then an aerial photographer who had been an expert naval balloonist.

Then his earnest petition for necessary funds to procure equipment was denied by no fewer than four prominent millionaires to whom he had personally appealed and who had previously expressed intention to cooperate. Thus until 1935 he persisted in forlorn endeavor to have his own stratosphere ascent financed. At the Transamerica Corporation, in New York City, he again met with the famous A. P. Giannini, whose problems of that time left him unreceptive to the stratosphere project.

His devotion to the cause actuated a journey to the Chicago World's Fair, where he consulted with Dr. Frank Moulton, Director of the Science Division, for a stratosphere ascension to be launched from Soldiers Field. However, it developed that Commander Settle, U.S.N., had already been assured of Chicago Daily News support for his stratosphere ascension. Therefore the pilgrim, denied his own ascent and fully convinced that Commander Settle would not achieve sufficient altitude for photographic proof, took advantage of every opportunity to influence others who were favored by organization financing and who might be able to procure requisite confirmation. It was with such in prospect that he arranged an invitation to inspect the Army Air Corps stratosphere ascension equipment at Wright Field, Dayton, Ohio. And it was there that he directed Captain Albert W. Stevens, U.S.A., to achieve a fourteen-mile altitude if it was physically possible. He then knew that such altitude would be required for photographic confirmation of terrestrial sky light and the illusory globular and isolated appearance of any sky area photographed.

In the case of polar expeditions to confirm his disclosure of then unknown land existent and extending beyond both Pole points, it was considered imperative that some known explorer of polar areas be convinced of the reality of Physical Continuity. To that end he determined to present the subject to Captain Sir George Hubert Wilkins, who at that time (September, 1928) was about to embark upon the Antarctic expedition sponsored by the Hearst newspaper interests.

Chapter Four

DISCLOSING THE "SOUTHERN-LAND CORRIDOR" INTO.. THE "HEAVENS ABOVE" ...

The pilgrim of 1928 accompanied **Captain Sir George Hubert Wilkins** to a meeting of the **Los Angeles Breakfast Club**, where **Sir Hubert** was guest of honor. And he later visited with the famous Australian explorer at his quarters in **Hollywood's Hotel Roosevelt**, where the salient features of **Physical Continuity** were illustrated with a miniature globe symbol that permitted the quadrants of the globe to be detached. Needless to relate, greatest stress was laid on the feature of terrestrial land extent **Sir Hubert** was fully informed of the **unknown and endless land extending beyond the South Pole point**, where his expedition was directed.

That conference was of somewhat different nature from some others of this chronicle, for the "modern Columbus" was being heard by one who was also a dreamer as well as a courageous performer in the world of established reality. Hence, the archaic of theory was not permitted to dominate the conference.

It became evident that the explorer was not risking his precious life at the forbidding South Pole merely for the purpose of measuring wind velocity and to gauge the directional activity of ice floes. Sir Hubert seemed wholeheartedly to share the conviction that the South Pole was by no means the southern end of the Earth. His statement afforded eloquent testimony that he was possessed of a powerful urge to go beyond all restrictions of theory in the pioneering spirit of a true explorer: "You know, before leaving England I was advised that if I succeeded in penetrating beyond the South Pole point I would be drawn to another 'planet' by the suction of its movement" That provided appropriate amusement in view of the perceptual portrait then being exhibited. Yet they who were responsible for such expression were not to be censured; the Copernican concept holding the Universe to be comprised of isolated globular bodies, permits no other conclusion than that space would be encountered beyond the Pole points of theory.

Sir Hubert was visibly impressed by the prospects presented, and he gave firm assurance that he would continue beyond the traditional mathematical end of the Earth when he said, "Giannini, if you will show me the route to the land you claim exists beyond the South Pole, I will continue on to it in spite of all obstacles."

The International News Service at Los Angeles received copy of information designating the route requested by Sir Hubert And history records his memorable discovery of land beyond the South Pole on December 12, 1928.

The manner in which the theorists may have thereafter misinterpreted the value of that land has very little meaning for this work, dealing with cosmic reality and diametrically opposed to the conjectures of theorists. However, it seems fitting to here reiterate that man's habitual fear of the unknown permits gross misinterpretation of values demanding a change of concept. Man hates to forsake the old and known course. Though newly discovered facts establish that the cherished old of theory has no application to a world of reality, only with the greatest reluctance is the old relinquished.

Accordingly, there was early evidence that such previously unknown land beyond the South Pole was being subjected to a mathematical disguise which was intended to hold intact and preserve the four-hundred-year-old conjecture. The theory was not modified to fit the fact of land extent; but the land extent was discounted to make it fit the theory. The reason and purpose for that southern land extension, linking our Earth with the Universe about us, was obscured with another patch of mathematical abstracts generously applied by the theorists. They served only to make glaringly ridiculous an issue which was then confused out of reason's bounds.

Therefore it is still of timely value to quote another fearless dealer in reality who was heard immediately after Sir Hubert's memorable land discovery of December 12, 1928.

The masterful arbiter of fact was the then famous Russian explorer Dumbrova, who announced: "The sensational discovery of land beyond the South Pole by Captain Sir George Hubert Wilkins, on December 12, 1928, demands that science change the concept it has held for the past four hundred years concerning the southern contour of our Earth." Dumbrova, in common with Sir Hubert and a very select group of that time, was unafraid of the space phantom projected by theorists. And, as his words expressed, he had no patience for the fearful mathematical patchwork to provide a feeble temporary, but grossly contradictory, explanation of that previously unknown land's existence.

Although the extent of that southern land continuity was not penetrated, its estimated length of five thousand miles, indicated endless land continuity if there had been proper interpretation of the land's existence. And though the dreamer who charted the course to that land was available as the most competent interpreter, his unmistakable interpretation of values was ignored. Thus, no attempt was made to influence a change of popular concept as dictated by the reality then disclosed. For the reality of that land beyond the South Pole holds eloquent refutation of the Copernican Theory's mathematical limitations of the Earth. It was manifest that figures and limitations of theory dominated as arbiters of cosmic reality. Inasmuch as the land's existence and extent did not conform to the established figurative pattern which contributed to popular misconception, its reality had to be denied.

It is easy to grant to a dreamer, who had toiled to have proof established, the right to believe that the proof would actuate questioning of the archaic theory and concept. Perhaps there was such questioning, unknown to him. How much underlying and unexpressed interest that land beyond the South Pole may have aroused can only be conjectured.

But it is certain that the expressions of that time could not be considered a token of spirited awakening by arbiters of the cosmic pattern.

However, the sensational research and explorative enterprise from 1928 until 1966, undertaken almost exclusively by the U.S. Navy's technical divisions, attests to a very definite and surprisingly active interest to determine the facts. Yet the reluctance to express interest openly prevailed until a very recent date.

In a final analysis it may be well that organized science, as a medium through which discovered values are interpreted, must adhere to a more rigid procedure than he whose "unnatural" perception enables him to see beyond the acceptable deductive pattern. He who surpasses the pattern owes allegiance only to his soul, it was such quality which permitted discovery of values beyond the ordered pattern.

Such being the case, adequate allowances should be made by both sides so that better understanding of the acquisition of values may be had. The lesson should by now be learned that the new and the revolutionary cannot be found in orderly deductive pursuits. Where the extraordinary perceptionist, the inventor, the explorer, or even the creative artist, may and must jump headlong without waiting for the sanction and benediction of tradition's establishments, he must have patience to bide his time until orderly science explores to its own satisfaction the merit of extraordinary findings in whatever field of research, invention, or discovery. On the other hand, it behooves established science to withhold too-ready condemnation of the new and the revolutionary until proper investigation has been made of the new presentation, of whatever nature. There is no excuse for organized science to become impatient.

Accordingly, in the over-all word portrait of perceptual values here, it appears to be timely to elaborate upon pertinent features of the fallacious "globe" Earth concept, particularly in relation to the so-called Poles. Some of it may be repetitious. If so, repetition is in order and needs no further apology. This is not a theme so oft repeated of love; hatred, or the many expressions of other human emotion and behavior. This is an original work which has never been published; hence it is necessary at times to repeat the most important and least understood features for the purpose of clarity.

According to the established globe Earth symbol, it must be assumed that any progress beyond the northern or southern geographic centers designated by the Poles would demand a return toward the North Temperate Zone or the South Temperate Zone. The symbol makes such return on the other side a physical necessity. Otherwise — and as the Londoners counseled Sir Hubert Wilkins — one would experience a sharp take-off into space.

The misconception of such return from the other side of the globe symbol is so firmly fixed that popular belief holds that the Earth has in fact been circumnavigated north and south on numerous occasions. The belief has persisted despite the fact that there has never been a latitudinal circumnavigation of the terrestrial area. There has been none because there can be none.

It may be claimed that Admiral Peary Raoul Amundsen, and other explorers "went over the Pole." However, it must also be known that such "over the Pole" accounts have mistakenly represented the term. Its realistic purpose was to show only that explorers did in fact reach the true Pole points. To the Poles with a turnabout for return to starting point is possible of accomplishment. But movement to either Pole and "over the Pole" with return to starting point, without turning around, never was and never can be accomplished. It should be realized that explorers of the past did, in certain instances, reach the Pole points. But it should also be realized that they very definitely did not go

beyond either Pole and return to their starting point from the opposite side, as popular misconception has held. To and over the Pole point means only movement to and over the assumed mathematical end of the globe symbol, which represents no more than supposed terrestrial extent, whereas over the Pole with continuing movement north from the North Pole or south from the South Pole with return to other known areas of the Earth is impossible.

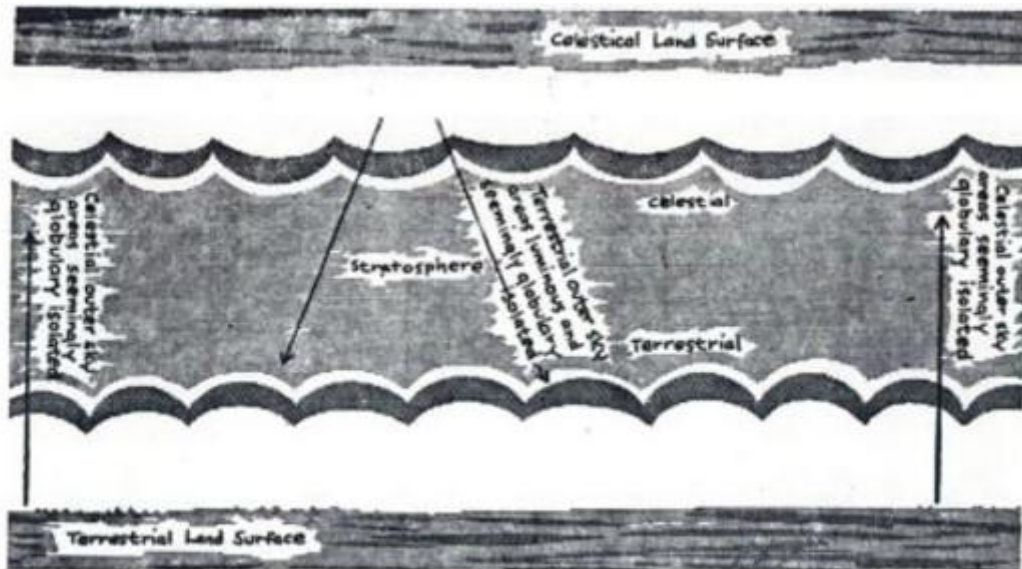


Figure 3
**THE INFINITE SKY ENVELOPING THE UNIVERSE,
 SHOWING THE INESCAPABLE ILLUSIONS**

This is not intended to show distance from the terrestrial to the celestial; it cannot be drawn to scale. But it does indicate what the

nightly view of our terrestrial sky must be for our celestial cousins.
 Our luminous outer sky, deceptively appearing as millions of rounded and isolated "bodies," would present to the Martian and all other inhabitants of the Universe the identical so-called "Heavens above" which we see as their luminous and deceptively isolated sky areas.

---> [Click](#)

and then again, to Maximize

IMAGE CAPTION

**THE INFINITE SKY ENVELOPING THE
 UNIVERSE,
 SHOWING THE INESCAPABLE
 ILLUSIONES**

This is not intended to show distance from the terrestrial to the celestial; it cannot be draws to scale. But it does indicate what the nightly view of our terrestrial sky must be for our celestial cousins.

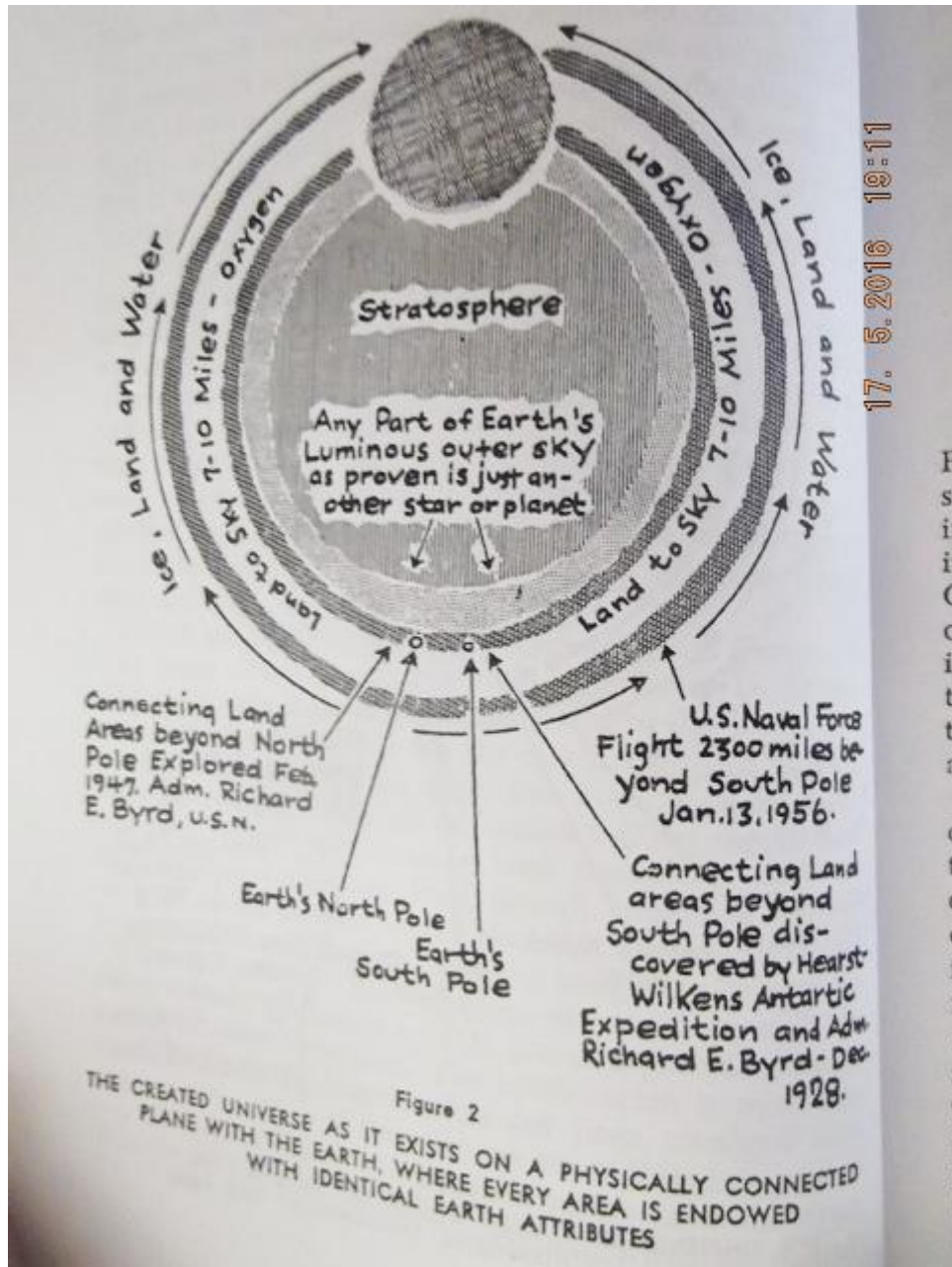
Our luminous outer sky, deceptively appearing as millions of rounded and isolated "bodies", would present to the Martian and all other inhabitants of the Universe the identical so-called " Heavens above" which we see as their luminous and deceptively isolated sky areas.

Since "up " is always relative, our celestial cousins look up, or

out through their inner blue sky, as we do through ours, and behold the same nightly "star" pattern that we witness.

Contrary to popular misconception based on the illusory, shooting up or out from any location on the terrestrial and the celestial would take the hapless explorer away from the Universe structure and project him into infinite space.

Place your thumb on the illustration's stratosphere section, then draw it toward you.



---> [Click](#)
and then again, to Maximize

That will describe where the space explorer would go, if he did not land back on some land area of the terrestrial. He would be completely lost in space wherein the Universe was constructed, or

he would be projected upon some terrestria! area remote from the point of flight origin. Thus the heralded spaceships would be precisely that and nothing else; any spaceship launched (and there is no doubt that it could be launched) would either be lost in space infinite or be returned to some area of the Earth.

Increase of speed and power would hasten the development whereby it would become lost outside the Universe whole. Such is the inevitable destiny for spaceships. The Universe is so ordered that power-increase to overcome the arc of flight would precipitate the spaceship away from the Universe. On the other hand, insufficient power would restrict the spaceship to the movement of all projectiles, and it would have to conform to the arc of flight which would return it to some land area of the terrestrial.

That flight principle, always demanding consideration in the firing of our most powerful naval weapons, holds application to the U.S. Navy's superpowered rockets. Their arc and drift is increased with every increase of altitude.

Continuing the study of the illustration for better understanding of the terrestrial "Heavens above", imagine that the luminous terrestrial sky-curves each cover a land area one hundred miles in length and width. Then "cover" the entire terrestrial land with one hundred miles sky disks. That will give some idea of the countless, luminous "rounded and isolated bodies" our connected and continuous outer sky presents to celestial observation. The results of observation from the celestial would compare with results of our observation from the terrestrial. (The magnitude of the terrestrial "heavenly bodies" detected would depend in part on the power of the detecting lenses).

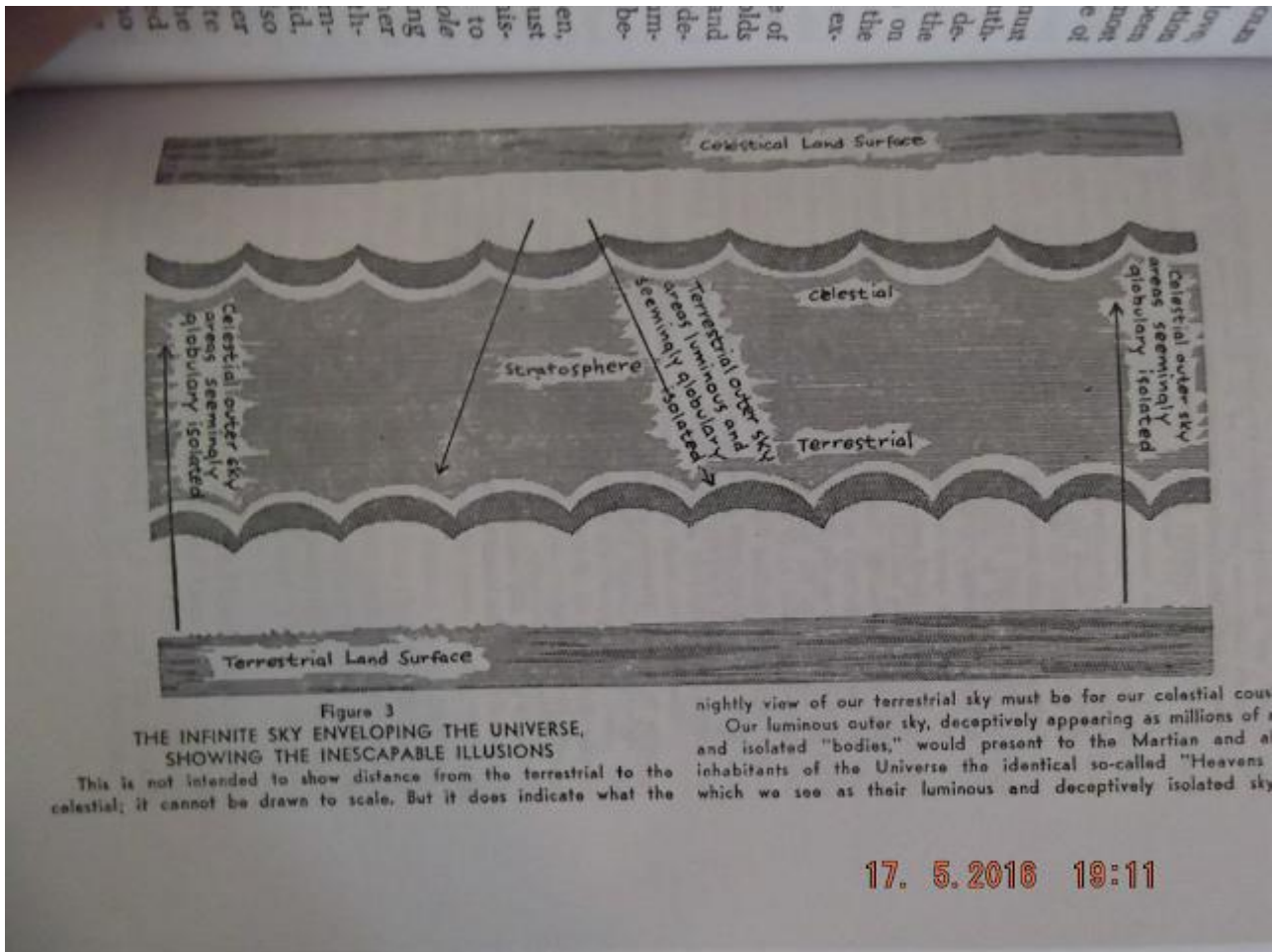


Figure 3
 THE INFINITE SKY ENVELOPING THE UNIVERSE,
 SHOWING THE INESCAPABLE ILLUSIONS
 This is not intended to show distance from the terrestrial to the celestial; it cannot be drawn to scale. But it does indicate what the

nightly view of our terrestrial sky must be for our celestial counterparts. Our luminous outer sky, deceptively appearing as millions of isolated "bodies," would present to the Martian and other inhabitants of the Universe the identical so-called "Heavens," which we see as their luminous and deceptively isolated sky.

17. 5. 2016 19:11

---> [Click](#)

and then again, to Maximize

When one goes beyond the Poles one is moving, as the colloquial aptly describes, "out of this world." One then continues to move over land extending beyond the Earth. That land beyond is not on either side of the Earth that was conjectured by Mr. Copernicus. Such a land factor, strange as it may seem to many, is now firmly established by U.S. naval exploration beyond the Poles.

It would be most fanciful to contend that any unknown land existed beyond the Pole points if one believed that the phrase "over the Pole" really means that explorers of the past went over the Pole points from one side to the other side of a supposedly "isolated globe" Earth. Under such circumstances there could be no "beyond" other than the space originally conjectured. But such performance from one side to the other side of an "isolated globe" Earth is an aspect of popular misconception.

The **1928** polar expeditions of Captain Sir George **Hubert Wilkins** and Rear Admiral Richard **Evelyn Byrd**, U.S.N., did penetrate beyond the South Pole point in a *southerly direction* and discovered that land extended at least five thousand miles **BEYOND** the original mathemarized **southern "end" of the Earth** (Incidentally, that estimated five-thousand-mile extent represents the greatest estimate possible through triangulation. And there is no other means for estimating).

Modern expeditions have penetrated into that five-thousand mile land extent, but its end has not yet been reached. When the end of the estimate is reached, another similar estimate will be made. Such estimating, and penetration to the limit of the estimate, can continue ad infinitum. There is no physical end to the Earth, north or south.

That 1928 primary estimate indicated land that continues due south from and beyond what had been considered an "isolated globe" Earth. That land extent cannot be shown by the popular "globe" Earth symbol: it is beyond the bounds of that symbol of theory. But it can be visualized by simply adding another globe symbol on top of the South Pole point. The United States and other governments now have land bases on land which cannot be shown by the globe symbol of 1543.

That land beyond the South Pole was seen through extrasensory perception before human eyes had beheld it and before any mind had deduced its existence. And its reality belatedly established the inadequacy of the four-hundred-year-old conjecture of Earth ends and the Earth's relation to the universe about us. The difficulty of average concept to grasp the fact of such Physical Continuity of the terrestrial with the celestial has resulted from the fixation that the classroom sphere, depicting the Earth, is a proved entity of the Universe. Such was never the case; it was only a symbol of unproved theory.

The theory of 1543 is extremely abstract. It was evolved by the most abstract science. And its framework, as described here, was based on the inescapable error of lens functioning. No amount of observation, and no amount of increased lens power for magnification of luminous celestial areas, can overcome the illusions developed from such lens error.

Therefore, in the light of values now established beyond the Pole points, one may rightfully question how any physical attempt could have been made to verify the mathematized Earth "ends" when the theory containing such ends was developed. At that time, and until very recent years, there existed no physical means whereby progress could be made beyond the assumed ends for determination that such points were not the ends.

A mathematical designation of Earth ends north and south was sufficient for the tune of theory. But one should be alert to differentiate between figurative and realistic values of the Universe. By no means is the figure interchangeable with the fact. A famous physicist once referred to that differentiation as follows: "The world of the mathematician is peopled by all sorts of entities that never did, or never could, exist on land or sea or in the universe about us." The apt reference is to the astro-mathematician, whose mathematics ordain a Universe opposed to creative reality.

With understanding that the ancient attempt to Interpret the Earth's north and south extent was purely mathematical, it becomes reasonable to, question the ends designated by mathematics. Then one can concede the prospect of land and waterways continuing beyond the Poles, with realization of modern discovery which affirms the existence of land beyond, it becomes reasonable to question that land's purpose and where it leads. Then, with acquisition of the observational principles that are firmly established by the sciences, it will not seem out of place to apply such principles in telescopic observation of the universe about us.

The relative relationship of "up" is by no means an innovation by this writer. It has always been known, in spite of the fact that the understanding has not always been afforded practical application. "Up" is always relative to the position we hold anywhere in the Universe structure. When we stand on the land "up there," this terrestrial land we have left behind will have to appear to be "up" to our observation from a celestial area. The fly standing on the ceiling or the floor is as much "up" from either position. Nor is the fly "upside down" when standing on the ceiling. Our concept of values may consider the fly on the ceiling to be upside down, but it can in no way affect the fly's position.

The fly stands as firmly on the ceiling as on the floor.

Sitting in the nose of a rocket that is gliding through the stratosphere at an altitude of five hundred miles from the Earth's surface, we will have lost sight of where we entered the dark stratosphere. Then, wherever we look we will observe the luminous points astronomically designated Now, this is the all-Important feature very recently proved: as we look toward the sky area covering the land surface we departed from, there will be seen the same luminous points that envelop us from every angle of observation. Then, as altitude is increased, the lights of the celestial will bear no areas. And as the universal sky light will not be arranged in a greater relation of "up" than the lights of the terrestrial sky direct course over and under our rocket but will appear at every angle, "up" will be everywhere to our observation. "Up is in fact everywhere. The so-called "Heavens above" are everywhere.

The problem of rationalizing endless land extending beyond Pole points, with the orthodox "globe" Earth concept, precluding any possibility of such Land, is conveniently met in the following manner. Grant the imaginary mathematical Poles the physical reality of popular misconception. Let them remain as ends for the Earth of 1543. Continue the Pole points of 1543 to the distance beyond that has to date been penetrated. Mark such points the New South Pole and the New North Pole. Then repeat the performance with every exploratory advance made beyond the New Pole points.

As the 1928 explorers beyond the South Pole estimated a land extent of five thousand miles out of bounds of the Copernican "globe" Earth, the extreme limit of that estimate must be considered our New South Pole, when it has been reached. When future expeditions arrive at that New South Pole five thousand miles beyond the original South Pole, they will estimate another five thousand miles beyond the New South Pole.

That Pole-moving procedure will continue as long as men inhabit the Earth and answer the urge to explore such land highways extending beyond both Pole points. And as they continue to penetrate the northern and southern land extensions of the traditional Earth area, they will establish that penetration is being accomplished into celestial areas which, from our present positions on terrestrial level, must appear to be "up," or out.

One may for the present continue to retain the concept of Earth isolation if it is beyond one's ability to relinquish it. The natural course of events will conveniently modify yesterday's concept without knowledge of the individual.

Truth has a very subtle way of entering where it is not wanted. As each successive exploit of man along the northern and southern land highways unifying the terrestrial and the celestial bear confirmation that the Earth is not isolated, the dominant misconception will be dispelled. Such discernment will not come like a sharp hypodermic injection. It will develop like the slow but certain change in growth of body tissue. Then will the Poles of yesterday's understanding be stripped of their restrictive domination.

It must become most obvious that there are no northern or southern limits to the Earth after explorers have penetrated ten, twenty, and fifty thousand miles beyond the originally assumed ends. And the continuing land being penetrated must therefore represent areas of the celestial.

After such extensive penetration, the question would naturally arise: What else can it possibly represent?

Without the stimulus of this perceptual portrait of cosmic values, there has been periodic effort to penetrate the immediate Antarctic Continent this side of the South Pole since the year 1739. However, early explorers were compelled to retrace their course after reaching various points of the

vast Antarctic Plateau. They were denied access to the Pole point because of lack of essential mechanical equipment now at hand. And since they could not reach the Pole, they certainly could not have hoped to penetrate beyond the Pole.

The general misunderstanding of southern polar conditions may be realized from the following descriptive account of the Antarctic Continent which bars the course to and beyond the South Pole: "A realm of mystery! The Pole is located upon a plateau ten thousand feet high in the center of a vast continent of five million square miles, fifty percent larger than the United States. Upon all but one hundred square miles of Antarctica lies a cap of thick ice glittering upon high plateaus and lofty mountain ranges which give the continent an average height of sixty-five hundred feet, or twice the height of Asia."

In the light of modern knowledge concerning southern polar terrain and that area's width, it becomes important to re-examine the four-hundred-year-old concept as it relates to the final quadrant, south, of a supposed isolated sphere.

In harmony with the conceptual values originally expressed, can such vast land area and its mountains be explained? In any attempt to harmonize today's discovered reality with yesterday's theory, one must bear in mind that no stretch of the imagination can transform land and mountains into ice.

Recall the elementary provisions of the Copernican Theory that, because of the daily and yearly movements of the supposedly isolated globe Earth on its imaginary axis, the two extremes of that inconceivably rapidly moving globe, or sphere, would accomplish the least movement in time and space. And they would receive less of the Sun's heat as a result of the mathematically prescribed tilt of the Earth "planet" as it made daily movement in its assumed orbit to achieve day and night, while making a secondary movement toward and then away from the Sun to arrange the seasons we experience.

Early interpretation of theory's values held that there would have to be experienced a perceptible tapering of the Earth "body" from the greatest equatorial width to that of the Pole points. However, experience teaches that such condition does not hold. The tapering is imperceptible; it is negative in comparison with the Earth's greatest width.

Moreover, in precise conformance to theory, the prescribed movements of theory would demand that the so-called ends be of ice, which is somewhat different from the solid land and mountains found to exist and to be coated with ice. The factor of ice covering for polar areas of the terrestrial results from the position of such areas in relation to the Universe whole, and from the distribution of magnetic force throughout the Universe whole. The magnetic dispensation does vary throughout terrestrial areas in accordance with the natural laws governing its universal distribution. But the magnetic force of the Creation is by no means dependent on misconceived man-made rules of behavior. Man may assume the structure of the Universe as he will. And he may ordain a fantasy of movement for the continuous Universe structure which his deduction has dissected into multiple disconnected areas. However, and strange as it may seem to man's egotism, cosmic reality makes no provision for man's hopeful but vacuous deduction.

Descriptive material dealing with Antarctica mentions that penguins and whales abound in this previously assumed desolate area of ice and glaciers and eternal darkness," and that the mountains hold a fabulous fortune in coal and ores. Now reconsider that ancient theory, which to account plausibly for the experienced long days, short days, and seasons as the assumed Isolated globe Earth prescribe its assumed yearly course toward and away from the Sun, made it imperative that the

assumed ends of an assumed globe would have to be Ice. They could never contain the land and minerals of modern record, and the profusion of animal life known to exist.

The awesome decree of the Koran described the northern and southern assumed extremities of an Earth then believed to be flat as "the lands of Eternal Darkness." Are they? The unknown is always fearful and forbidding. Hence it must be considered dark.

As land, mountains, minerals, and profusion of animal life are found to constitute the Antarctic area this side of the South Pole, land, vegetation, and life are to be found as progress is made beyond the Pole and out of terrestrial boundaries.

At that particular Pole point, and for a distance beyond, are experienced the most intense winds and blizzards, which act as a barrier to progress beyond the Earth. Such conditions seem to be an expression of Divine Will which demands that terrestrial man be receptive to cosmic values before he is permitted to penetrate the ice barrier between the terrestrial and the celestial. Beyond the barrier will be found a warmer climate, with land and waterways. And it is there that celestial cousins await terrestrial man's arrival. And if one asks how far beyond, it will suffice to record that the distance is negligible, with modern transportation speed.

The northern and southern terrestrial extensions have until very recently been denied in the same manner that the eastern and western, water extensions were denied prior to the fifteenth century. Yesteryear's archaic Ptolemaic Theory prohibited terrestrial width because the sky seemed to meet the water at the eastern and western horizons. And the globe symbol, also founded on illusion, has restricted movement beyond the globe's assumed ends. The fifteenth-century experience taught that "doings are not what they seem."

We have learned that we need not "shoot up" or "shoot down" in movement from one side to the other of an assumed globe Earth. We have learned that we can make such movement without "falling over the edge" of the Earth.

Unfortunately, we have not yet collectively learned that we may move straight ahead from the Earth's assumed ends to reach areas of the universe about us which appear "up," or out, from terrestrial position.

The Earth globe symbol would seem to require an up-and-down movement from Boston to Hong Kong, and vice versa. But experience has taught that movement between such points is on the same physical plane. Regardless of what the globe symbol depicts, it should be understood that the Earth's realistic arrangement in the space of its construction is as if both sides of the Earth were shown as fiat surface areas.

Please don't get lost. This has nothing whatever to do with the archaic flat-Earth concept of the Ptolemaic kings. If one cuts the map surface of the globe symbol from Pole to Pole, and stretches out both sides of the map, it will show the realistic course of movement from Boston to Hong Kong. There is no movement up or down. But the globe symbol must make it appear that there is.

The relation of the entire terrestrial area with the celestial is the same. "Up" is always relative. And we move straight ahead from assumed terrestrial ends to reach the celestial areas which are apparently "up," or out, from the terrestrial.

Chapter Five

STRATOSPHERE REVELATIONS

-
"Things are not.. what they seem".
--

The pilgrim of 1928 was aware that land discovered beyond the South Pole point confirmed only one aspect of Physical Continuity. He knew that there would have to be photographic confirmation of his disclosure concerning terrestrial sky light and the deceptively globular and isolated appearance of outer sky areas. Only through such proof could he hope to establish the illusory nature of astronomical conclusions dealing with celestial areas.

Hence his pilgrimage was directed toward procuring the required photographic proof through a stratosphere ascent which would permit photographing an area of the Earth's luminous outer sky surface from stratosphere darkness.

Though there had never been a record of terrestrial sky light, he knew the condition would be confirmed if it was possible for him to ascend into the stratosphere. The lens deceptions contingent upon telescopic observation and photography of luminous celestial areas was most dear to him, but duty to his cause seemed to demand that he spare no effort to show the comparisons at terrestrial level so that others might comprehend the illusions. Therefore from 1929 until 1935 he sought means whereby he might ascend into the stratosphere. And during that period he recorded the conditions of lights and their movements which produced illusion in the workaday world at terrestrial level.

He relentlessly pursued the mathematical contradictions of theory which had over a period of four hundred years made an incomprehensible patchwork of the universe about us. Though the abstract mathematical values were understandingly applicable in the fifteenth century, when only the abstract could apply in an interpretation of cosmic values, they loomed as poor makeshift in the light of modern research and discovery. For nights without number he patiently observed the brilliant but deceptive beacons of the celestial sky from vantage points on the desert sand and from lofty mountain ledges. In such application he was able to compare the movement of lights observed at every angle on terrestrial level with the seeming movement of lights at celestial level. And he discerned the synonymy of illusions developed from light manifestations at both levels.

The simplest observations held a meaning most profound. And he who dutifully sought the meaning watched and recorded the apparent movement, or "twinkling", of stationary streetlights in Oakland, California. That observation was made from the deck of a ferry plying the seven miles of water from San Francisco to Oakland. Such simple observation proved that the streetlights "seeming motion" was attributable to the motion of water between his sensitive optic lenses and the lights of Oakland. And it was thereby discerned that known and unknown conditions existing between a telescope lens and luminous gaseous sky areas of the celestial produce the same illusion of motion.

He never tired of experimenting with the play of electricity in the filament of light bulbs of every size and variety. He observed the light's movement from every angle, and under every condition. And such enterprise afforded proof of the influence all light exerts on the optic lens, and on every other lens, for all of which the human lens has provided the pattern.

Observation of the light distortions resulting from magnification of light at various distances provided foundation for understanding of the observational error leading to the absurd astronomical conclusion of "planetary rings". His perception reduced the so-called celestial "rings" to unreal whirling companions of correspondingly unreal astro-mathematico globular entities assumed to constitute the Univers.

His persistent application and study of the most humble but realistic manifestations at terrestrial level brought discernment of the complete lack of meaning in seeming manifestations at celestial level. The astronomically prescribed celestial features of "puffs of smoke in a barrel", "double stars", "galaxies," etc., were reduced to realistic values of cosmic expression adequately described in following pages.

The uninvolved play of searchlights on a darkened sky, or other dark area, proved the inability of the lens to record any area faithfully. As the searchlight disclosed that it was compelled to reproduce its circular lens outline on formations of every nature other than globular, it was made manifest that areas not globular in reality were made deceptively globular by the lens.

The distorting influence of mist and fog on luminous areas and objects of the land and the waters contributed to his elaborate ritual of the years. And the study of such influence at work brought confirmation of Physical Continuity before the first photograph of terrestrial skylight distortion existed. And that single feature materially contributed to the premise that the Universe as astronomically assumed to be can never exist.

It was found that halos and rings, and spheroidal intruders of reality's magnificent scene, are found wherever and whenever one seeks them under conditions making for their illusive development. In consideration of the ease with which they are promiscuously manufactured, there is little wonder that they are observed in telescopic observations of the celestial.

He diligently watched and studied the movements of airplane lights reflected against the darkened sky and against the background of other lights in near-by hills and distant mountains. And he was permitted to discern the gross deception the moving airplane lights would impose on the immature mind of some native from an undeveloped region of our civilization. Such a native, lacking knowledge of the altitudinal relation of hills, mountains, and the moving airplane lights and their relation to other lights in hills and mountains and of the celestial sky, would be unmistakably awed by the indefinable spectacle. It was found reasonable to conclude the native's ignorance of the placement and purpose of the various lights, in relation to those of the unknown airplane in motion, would permit no other determination than that the moving airplane lights represented some fearful unknown entity or condition of the so-called "Heavens above".

Though familiarity with moving airplane lights at night enables the more enlightened to comprehend realistic value of the lights and their movement, they are, nevertheless, as readily confused by corresponding light movement and light distortions developed at their immediate terrestrial level. Hence it may be understood that the measure of deception for the average person is multiplied by the seeming movement of known and unknown lights at celestial level. Early experimentation established that illusion can readily be fostered in the most astute minds through land surface observation of the light aura which, under conditions favorable to its development, enshrouds an airplane's lights as well as the plane and produces the Illusion of a luminous disk moving through the night sky. Inasmuch as a saucer is a disk, the illusion of "flying saucers" is imposed.

It was also proved that haze, fog, clouds, and angles of observation contribute to the foregoing and numerous other illusions. It was further established that even on a very clear night the lights of an airplane in motion present nothing but a "flying saucer" if they are observed through a translucent window glass.

The same illusory developments were found to apply to a bright arclight at the negligible distance of fifty feet from the observing lens as they apply to the "moon" at its estimated distance of about 335,000 miles. And, as distance lends enchantment, the illusion determinable as such at fifty feet is without question accepted as celestial reality when advanced by an astronomical conclusion which holds no possible hope of determination. Though the disguise and projected illusions of lights and luminous areas can be ably penetrated at a distance of fifty feet on terrestrial level, they do, nevertheless, impose temporary deception until investigative determination of their realistic value is had. Hence, consider the enlargement of deception from the same disguise at distances prohibiting a determination of values.

Observation of the unpretentious flame of an ordinary match eloquently affirmed principles of lens function and deceptions resulting therefrom. Experimentation established that the perpendicular flame of a lighted match in the darkness is automatically distorted by the camera lens, which, in night photograph, causes the flame to be reduced to a horizontal line. The situation developed in photograph from an airplane at an altitude of only two miles. It was thereby perceived that reducing the perpendicular flame to a flameless horizontal line constitutes primary expression of all lens convergence. An increase of photographing altitude developed the secondary expression in lens function, producing the curve, as previously related. The camera lens curved that same horizontal line up at both ends in the beginning of an arc. On complete lens convergence, achieved at greater photographing altitude, the match presented the photographic appearance of a luminous disk.

The qualification should be made for readers who are unfamiliar with the fact that light is always photographed as white. Hence, though it was known that the white disk represented a luminous disk, the photographed area in a black-and-white photograph was white.

This simple match experiment was not considered too simple or unimportant for the United States Army Corps' application of many hours. Therefore, consider what the lens is capable of doing to a straight line and how it can make globular and isolated luminous sky areas that are not globular or isolated. Then it may be possible to reconcile the illusions developing from observation of the celestial with that two-

thousand-year-old dictum: "With eyes ye see not, yet believe what ye see not" That parable, too, merits repetition on every page of this book. Its meaning may be generally understood after another two thousand years.

It was found on another occasion that the match flame would, through optic lens function, develop an aura of greenish-red light when held in one's hand and viewed through mildly watering eyes. In other words, there would be formed, by the optic lens detecting the flame through a moisture film, a luminous and colorful circle which seemed to envelop the flame. That illusion in observing a known light not more than six or eight inches from the detecting optic lens, and at a time when the least additional moisture between the lens and its object exerted such influence on the optic lens which distorted the object, holds very definite relation to telescopic lens detection of luminous celestial sky areas. Telescopic detection of luminous celestial areas must be had at tremendous distances and through numerous distorting and obscuring media. In some celestial sky-light areas those media become at times much more powerful agents of the illusory than the eye moisture between an optic lens and a known luminous area close at hand.

Though there need not prevail at celestial level a corresponding volume of moisture influencing illusory lens creations seen in the lighted-match aura, there is unmistakable radiation from the gaseous content of all observed luminous celestial areas. The influence of such radiation between the detecting telescopic lens and a luminous celestial area, in conjunction with other conditions of the stratosphere, can be expected to develop corresponding match-flame illusion of one and even more luminous circles. Such circles, or so-called "satellites" can then deceptively appear to be circling around the observed luminous celestial area.

At this point it should be explained that it is not only the distorting influence of media through which light is observed, and the function of light itself at the point of observation, which contribute to production of the illusory. There exists beyond such factors the influence which the observed light exerts on the detecting lens. There is expressed the value of "the more you look, the less you see."

Too much looking distorts color. Too intense observation of light and luminous areas produces the distortion of light shadows, or shading. Continued observation of too-intense light causes the luminous area to become "black".

"Let there be light".

Yet the world of Illusion is cluttered with light emanations. The Sun becomes a positive bevy of multicolored globes when observed at the angle proper for their development. And in the multiple globes there are multiple smaller globular patterns. The Universe of illusion has no end of globes and spheres and whirling globular "bodies," though none exist in fact.

The terrestrial parallel of heat radiation's power to distort luminous areas and objects was found in observation of a series of wall lights that were clear glass electric light bulbs. They extended at intervals of ten feet along the interior wall of a room one hundred feet in length. The room was heated from open, ventilation on the opposite wall ten

feet away. From a position on the ventilator side of the room, observation was made of the electric lights at the further end of the room, fifty to one hundred feet away. Hence the heat waves from the open ventilation were between the observing sensitive optic nerves and the electric lights. The motion of the heat waves, though not detected by the optic lens, produced the optical illusion that every light was flickering, or "twinkling". A shift of position to the opposite side of the room, where the lights were seen without heatwave interference, at once permitted observation of the realistic unflickering lights, thereby proving the illusion.

It is significant to note that this illusory movement was found to develop when the heat waves lacked sufficient force and volume to be masked by the optic lens. The radiation exerted its illusory action though it was not seen as a barrier to and distorter of light observation.

Earlier a counterpart of heat waves' influence was shown in the influence of water motion on the sensitive optic nerves as the optic lens detected streetlights far Oakland.

Under such conditions of observation the larger and more luminous streetlights were subjected to corresponding influence, and they afforded the same illusory performance.

However, it is pertinent to record that the streetlights movement was "more pronounced at a distance of five to seven miles" than the illusory movement of electric lights at distances of from fifty to one hundred feet.

There is a lesson here of greater illusory movement with an increase of distance from observed luminous area. It has considerable to do with the Galilean premise of illusion, "rounded bodies circling or ellipsing in space". Consideration of astronomical distances should bring understanding of Physical Continuity. And it should assist one to know that movement may be had from the terrestrial Poles into the universe about us.

As this is written, a tiny voice seems to bring an astronomer's expostulation that no such deceptions can be imposed upon the magnificent lenses of astronomy's workshop. And it contends that the greater power of telescope lenses penetrates the conditions that create the illusory.

Therefore it should be said that no amount of light magnification can produce greater clarity. The light and the lens seem to resent magnifying: increased magnification of light and luminous areas develops a greater volume of light distortion. It becomes evident that the brilliant writer of yesteryear, Tiffany Thayer, was cognizant of such a feature when he referred to the two-hundred-inch telescope lens then being perfected as "the white elephant of Mount Palomar." That lens is competent "to magnify all the illusions of the centuries". Lens magnification of light and luminous areas, and the light distortion that ensues, is that which produces "canyons" on the Moon and a grotesque array of astronomical entities "that never did and never could exist on land or sea or in the universe about us".

Light magnification is the imponderable which produces the light shadings in luminous celestial areas. Such light shadings within luminous sky areas are at times heralded as "clouds in the stratosphere over the celestial sky light area; at other times, they are claimed to be vegetation on the celestial land under the sky light.

At this point it is well to repeat that telescope lenses cannot penetrate celestial sky light. It is true that clouds and vegetation are helpful to human beings. Without the clouds vegetation might not exist. Hence one may take one's choice as to what light shadings represent, other than light shadings. Though clouds and vegetation exist under diss light which extends throughout the Universe whole, such conditions cannot be detected through the luminous sky envelope. All that telescope lenses detect is an aspect of the luminous sky.

These and innumerable corresponding truths of experimentation and brain observation have been developed through unremitting effort to refute or to verify the disturbing perceptual portrait of the realistic Universe. For that portrait was presented to that early pilgrim as a burdensome and heartbreaking gift from the Force which ordains our individual destinies. The gift could not be re-jected, because the Force persisted in its endowment. But is it to be wondered that he who was so endowed made periodic attempts to abandon the gift? The hours he consumed in tedious combing through the centuries accumulation of astro-athematical data embodying glaring contradictions Out resulted from organized endeavor to sustain the postulate of terrestrial isolation constituted a period which could have thrice told the fables of "a thousand and one nights" fame. And time would have been left to erect all the unreal mathematical universes that history records.

To accomplish a project of such magnitude that it opened the centuries ice-blocked pedis to the universe about us, that early pilgrim's elaborate laboratory was generally the uncluttered platform of the desert sands. And his customary astronomical observatory was an unsheltered mountain ledge. But his equipment was superior to the most powerful 'elescopies of Mount Wilson and Mount Palomar. At the latter, the two hundred-inch lens was then being ground and primed "to sec all and know all". Absurdtrm! Abturdum! It ...

-

CLICK ON THE PICTURES TO CONTINUE READING...

is the brain that truly sees. And telescope lenses do not have brains.

His endowment fund was of flawless extrasensory perception, which had detected more of the realistic Universe in five minutes than all the telescope lenses of the age could detect. And his loyal organization was faith—his faith against a world of skepticism.

In 1932 he met the Belgian stratosphere explorer, Professor Auguste Piccard, at the professor's quarters in the Hotel St. Moritz in New York City. It was there that he viewed the first photographs of the terrestrial outer sky that he had described before any lens had detected it. Piccard's photographs showed a minute area of the Earth's sky as it is to be seen and photographed from within the sky. The photographs had been taken at Piccard's greatest altitude, and that was only on the threshold of the stratosphere. Piccard had not achieved sufficient altitude for a photograph against the stratosphere background of total darkness. Hence the photographic plates showed only the lower sky area through which Piccard had entered. That sky area appeared as "an illuminated upturned disk." The corners of that upturned disk were developing a copper tinge representing primary illumination of the immediate sky area. It was the color seen on cloud formation as the Sun disappears far beyond the western horizon.*

That illuminative coloring of the upturned, or partial, disk obscured the outline of the terrain where Piccard's ascent originated. Nothing of the Earth's surface was to be detected by Piccard or by the camera lens in the base of the stratosphere gondola. All that could be seen was the partly luminous partial-disk development of the sky area being penetrated.

Though Piccard had not achieved sufficient altitude to permit the lens formation of a complete disk with total luminosity, his photographs confirmed lens function and the

*In the account it is important that understanding be had of the sky depth. The sky is not just a blue film on one side and a luminous film on the other side. It has a measurable depth. In other words, there is sky density.

resulting deceptions as disclosed since 1920. If he could have increased his altitude, the partial, or upturned, disk would have been completed by the lens into a full disk. Both edges of the upturned disk, as shown at the beginning of stratosphere darkness, would have been continually drawn up by the lens until they met. Then the upturned disk would be detected from stratosphere darkness, and from all other areas of the Universe, as a down-turned curved area. When that condition exists, there is presented a complete disk surface, which is known as a disk. We do not speak of down-curved areas; when they present such formation, they are known as disk-like.

The lens completes the circle because the lens is circular. With completion of the circle, the disk area is detected; the lens has done its job. Then the mind adds the finishing touch, which causes the illusory circular outline of the sky area to have body property. The fullness of body must exist for the adult mind, though there be no such fullness of body in reality.

The appearance of that particular sky area being photographed in 1931 impelled Piccard to announce: "The Earth appeared as an illuminated upturned disk." However, it is well-evident that Piccard meant that the photographed sky area appeared as an illuminated upturned disk.

The word "illumination" has application in this instance because there was illumination. But there was no luminosity. There was not sufficient darkness of stratosphere background for luminosity to develop. Though the sky area being photographed from within the sky depth was not luminous, the primary illumination was sufficient to obscure the land surface. Only increased altitude, with additional stratosphere darkness, would develop luminosity.

Piccard acknowledged in the early descriptive account that he could see nothing of the land surface: "A copper-colored cloud enveloped the Earth." There is no doubt that Piccard meant well. But the realist quoting him, used an exceedingly misleading choice of words. As therein related, (1) the Earth did not appear as anything, because

--->[LINK to READ](#)

no area of the Earth could be seen or photographed. (2) It was only an infinitesimal area of the Earth's entire sky that provided the appearance of an "illuminated upturned disk." (3) The "copper-colored 'cloud'" was part of the gaseous sky density which was developing luminosity.

Accordingly, the photograph plates displayed by Piccard afforded ample evidence that he had not achieved sufficient altitude for lens development of the complete disk. Had Piccard gone beyond the outer sky surface and photographed from stratosphere darkness, the complete disk would have been developed by the camera lens, and the dark stratosphere background would have caused the gaseous sky illumination to possess fiery luminosity.

Observe Figure 4 in the next chapter. Released to the nation's science editors in 1930, it shows how every area of the Earth's luminous outer sky would appear from sufficient distance in stratosphere darkness and from all celestial land areas. If the luminous disk-like areas were to be drawn into complete circles, the lower half of each would describe the "upturned disk" of Piccard's announcement when viewed from above. Or if one turns the illustration upside down, one will see the upturned disk. In viewing any luminous sky area like those shown from the depth of stratosphere darkness and from celestial land areas, the half-circle curves are presented as disks. There should be no confusion on that point. The feature could have been established in ancient Babylon if they had possessed V-2 rockets.

Unfortunately, when the luminous disk-like areas are detected at terrestrial or celestial level, *the human mind automatically provides body property which does not exist.* In such manner does the realistic Universe become infested with "isolated globes" that do not exist. The Earth area of the Universe whole could not escape the "isolated globe" infection. Astronomical dogma decreed that the luminous celestial areas detected were "isolated globular," or spherical "bodies" adrift in space infinite. And such being the case, the Earth had to be the same. Who could prove it otherwise in 1543, when the theory of "astro bubbles" was imposed?

While we are at it, it might be well to turn to Figure 5 entitled "The U.S. Navy's V-2-rocket-camera photographs dispel the illusion." The title is most fitting. The photograph shows a luminous outer surface area of the Earth's sky from an altitude of sixty-five miles. "Altitude" means distance from the Earth's surface; hence the photograph was taken approximately fifty-five miles beyond the outer sky area. It might have been a little more than fifty-five miles, because the distance from land surface to sky varies: at times and at different places the sky is only seven miles away; at other points it may be ten miles.

Figure 5 is a reproduction of the original V-2-rocket-camera photograph of a small area of the Earth's entire sky. The photograph was not taken on the perpendicular, as was the case in Piccard's photograph of 1931. Hence it shows only *at an angle the complete disk area* which Piccard's perpendicular photography would have shown if he had ascended to the V-2-rocket height. The rocket camera would have shown a round disk, rather than a foreshortened oval, if it had been in the rocket's tail so that it could photograph on the perpendicular during the rocket's ascent. As the rocket descended it was drifting at an angle; hence all photographs of the outer sky had to be at an angle. Had the rocket avoided drifting and descended in a perpendicular course, it would have shown the full disk area indicated in Figures 3 and 4.

That original photograph of an area of the Earth's luminous outer sky surface, *seemingly globular and isolated,* is the most important photograph in the history of the world. It tells more of the realistic universe about us than all the astronomical volumes compiled throughout the centuries. It needs only the proper interpretation. And if terrestrial man is not competent to interpret its meaning at this time, he should be denied acquisition of the universe about us.

The white area of the photograph is the luminosity which covers all sky areas. The dark areas depict light shadows developing from the gaseous movement which pro-

--->[LINK to READ](#)

duces the light. Other factors may have influenced the shading as shown. If it had been a very powerful automatic lens photographing from that distance, magnification of the light surface would have occurred. Then the clear luminosity would be considered to exist only in the white patches. But that conclusion would be faulty; the light covers the entire area. From greater distance it would become manifest.

There was reference earlier to such light shading being "cloud formation." That term is acceptable if it means "cloud formation." Otherwise it becomes ridiculous. If the shading or the white patches were in fact atmospheric clouds as observed from land surface, the surface of the Earth could also be detected. Nowhere does it appear; and it could be made to appear only through the application of an appropriate photographic medium capable of penetrating light. There is such a light-penetrating medium developed by modern research, but its application can always be detected because the object or area photographed through light becomes distorted. As illustration, green vegetation is reproduced white, and the normal contour of objects becomes out of proportion.

Though the medium referred to, infrared and extra-sensitive film, has application to photography within distance limits, there is no record of its application to telescopy.

If there existed, or if there is ever developed, a medium whereby telescopic lenses can penetrate the luminous celestial sky light, even astronomers will then be permitted to discern the factual universe about us. Then will they observe the land underlying the luminous outer surface of celestial sky areas where astronomical conclusion has denied the existence of land. Then will they detect the abundant water and vegetation denied by astronomical conclusions of the centuries. And that vegetation will give the lie to the astronomical assumption that celestial areas lack the oxygen content conducive to life.

No astronomer, or his most powerful telescope lenses, has ever detected more than the luminous outer sky surface of any area of the universe about us. No telescopic camera

ever photographed other than the same sky surface area which is made deceptively disk-like and isolated by the lens function described here. Therefore, strange as it may seem, photographs of luminous celestial areas with fullness, or body, are products of illusion. The tragedy of their display is expressed by the misconception they foster. The lens-formed disk area of celestial sky is the only thing photographed, but the disk area must develop the delusion that a full and isolated body exists.

In view of Figure 4 showing what every terrestrial sky area would appear to be from the dark stratosphere and from other land areas of the Universe, Professor Piccard's photographic development of a partial disk with incomplete luminosity was not generally considered as evidence of the illusions described. Effort was therefore intensified to have photographs of the Earth's luminous outer sky made from greater altitude which would show a complete disk with luminosity. The requisite altitude was considered fourteen miles, four miles beyond Piccard's altitude.

With that objective, a journey was made to the U.S. Army Air Corps' base at Wright Field at Dayton, Ohio. There Major Hoffman and Captain Albert W. Stevens were making elaborate preparations for a stratosphere ascent, and it was believed that they could be induced to achieve a fourteen-mile altitude, where photographic confirmation of lens deceptions would be had.

Captain Stevens, then considered the leading aerial photographer, had taken numerous photographs of the business section of Dayton, Ohio, at an altitude of five miles. Photographs from that altitude, doubtless with a very powerful camera lens, showed the known concrete structures of the business district being *merged together* by lens function. Such merging confirmed that photographs at greater altitude would cause the concrete structures deceptively to appear as rounded, or globular.

Although the converging function of all lenses had long been established, the extraordinary photographs asserted known principles and contributed additional knowledge that

--->[LINK to READ](#)

17: 5: 2016 19:13

lens function can create innumerable illusions at terrestrial level. And the illusions would develop from observation of objects and conditions with which we are most familiar. Hence it was not difficult to determine that there would be multiplication of the quantity and quality of lens-developed illusions in telescopic and photographic observations of remote luminous celestial areas which are entirely unknown.

Aerial photography has likewise established the gross deceptions resulting from altitudinal photographs of familiar terrestrial terrain where rivers, seemingly drawn to the surface of the land and deprived of natural depth and width, lost their identifying characteristics as rivers and were made deceptively to appear as streaks on the land surface.

Through the courtesy of Major Hoffman and Captain Stevens, the pilgrim of 1934 inspected the stratosphere-ascend equipment at Wright Field and prescribed the altitude required for photographic confirmation of his earlier claim. The minimum altitude considered necessary was fourteen miles, ten miles from land surface to sky and four miles into the stratosphere darkness beyond the sky. Captain Stevens gave assurance he would make every effort to achieve the required altitude. His initial attempt failed when the balloon burst shortly after the ascent was under way. Soon thereafter, November, 1935, the ascent attained fourteen-mile altitude over the Black Hills of South Dakota. There is little question that at that altitude were made confirmative photographs showing complete luminosity and disk appearance of the sky area. Unfortunately, the photographs of that ascent were not released when requested.

There was no further important development bearing upon Physical Continuity until October, 1946, when the U.S. Navy's V-2 rocket achieved the unprecedented altitude of sixty-five miles. And its camera returned sensational photographs of an angle of a luminous, globular, and isolated sky area over White Sands, New Mexico. More recent rocket-camera photographs from an altitude of two hundred miles (May, 1954) show a luminous terrestrial sky

area estimated at three hundred thousand miles wide. It too is deceptively globular and isolated.

In comparing such rocket-camera photographs (made possible by the U.S. Naval Research Bureau) it is important to observe that the globular and isolated appearance is produced at every photographing distance from the outer sky surface. There are no variations of contour; but there are variations of the light shadings and light distortions, which this work has properly stressed.

With such conclusive photographic evidence of terrestrial sky light and the lens-developed deceptions of the sky's contour, there was reason to believe that some acknowledgment of the pilgrim's claims would be forthcoming from the established scientific order. It was reasoned that such vivid expression of lens deceptions would enable the most skeptical to perceive that identical deceptions were experienced in all telescopic observation of luminous celestial areas. As a result of the sensational rocket-camera proof of celestial and terrestrial sky light synonymy and the apparent globularity and isolation of sky areas, it seemed that almost anyone would realize that astronomy has dealt only with celestial sky light and illusory features developed by telescopic lenses.

The illusions now proved to develop from telescopic observations of the celestial attest that it was natural for Copernicus, Galileo, Newton, and others of their times to conclude that luminous celestial areas are globular and isolated "bodies." The illustrious gentlemen lacked modern mechanical devices for proving otherwise. Such being the case, it was necessary to prescribe mathematical space orbits for the seeming movement of such illusion-born entities comprising the Universe. Thereafter, the concept of "body" and "bodies" became so fixed that it was impossible to return to the 1543 starting point for investigation of the premise. Though numerous men questioned the premise, there could be no constructive investigation in the absence of more recent mechanical equipment. It is only

--->[LINK to READ](#)

through timely development of such equipment that proof has been had of the concept's development from the illusory.

Progress of that mechanical equipment, the early years of pilgrimage led to the cell-like laboratory of Dr. Robert Goddard, pioneer extraordinary in rocket construction. When in 1928 the pilgrim visited him at Clark University in Worcester, Massachusetts, he desired the rocket's perfection no less ardently than Dr. Goddard did. At that time twenty-eight years old, he did not dream that he would live to witness the rocket's spectacular performance, which has developed confirmation of his dream.

Yet with all of modern mechanics, which surpasses the mechanics draped in the corridors of time, it took twenty years to utilize that rocket for proof of most sensational disclosures. And it is significant that such a powerful mechanical instrument for proof was first used to destroy. It might not have been utilized for profound scientific purpose but for the fact that the military had become seriously interested in rocket development to meet the challenge of the worst war in history, World War II.

In the proof now established for this work's principal features exists a parallel to the outlook of 1493, when a "New World" of land and water and life which archaic theory had denied was discovered. This land's existence had been denied as a result of an illusory condition accepted as real, the sky meeting the water. To overcome the "flat Earth" concept developed from that illusion, it was of utmost importance for science to make plausible the existence of this "New World." Hence when there was advanced in 1543 a forceful case to sustain the timely, though erroneous, concept of isolated celestial areas making up the so-called "planetary system" and simultaneously explaining the New World's existence, it was most acceptable.

At that time it was of primary importance to establish convincingly that the Earth's area, previously conceived to embrace only the Old World, was in fact twice as large. And, to give assurance that one would not "fall over the edge," it had to be shown how journeys could be accomplished from

one side to the other side of what was considered a globe Earth. The feature stressed was that of the eastern and western water extensions then recently discovered to connect the Old World with the New. The width had to be known, regardless of what the length might be. Progress was east to west rather than to north and south. If there existed northern and southern extensions, it was unimportant to the time.

Promulgation of the globe-Earth idea was simplified by the evident fact that the Sun rises in the East and sets in the West. And it was further advanced through understanding that one could sail to the West and ultimately arrive at points in the East. It appeared reasonable to assume that the Earth's contour was that of a globe, or sphere. Since the assumed globe Earth had eastern and western limits in time and space, mathematical northern and southern limits which would make it conform to a sphere had to be provided. Thus mathematical formula decreed that Earth contour is comparable to that of assumed globular and isolated celestial areas. Though the assumed globularity and isolation of celestial areas has since been proved illusory, the framers of theory were obliged to accept such apparent conditions as fact. Hence the terrestrial, also assumed to be a globular and isolated area of the Universe whole, like celestial areas was also assumed to be "circling or ellipsing in space."

The ancient theorists, lacking modern equipment for determination of cosmic reality, were convinced that the telescope lens was a faithful recorder of celestial conditions. Unfortunately, lens capriciousness was never considered in determination concerning arrangement and movement in the Universe. However, from that faulty assumption of globularity and isolation there developed a basis for precise time measurement. Where previously the terrestrial day could be known with but two parts, the periods of light and darkness, the theory of terrestrial globularity and isolation made it possible to gauge the light and the dark periods through the application of hours. And the hours, naturally, corresponded to the assumed Earth sphere's assumed daily movement.

--->[LINK to READ](#)

one side to the other side of what was considered a globe Earth. The feature stressed was that of the eastern and western water extensions then recently discovered to connect the Old World with the New. The width had to be known, regardless of what the length might be. Progress was east to west rather than to north and south. If there existed northern and southern extensions, it was unimportant to the time.

Promulgation of the globe-Earth idea was simplified by the evident fact that the Sun rises in the East and sets in the West. And it was further advanced through understanding that one could sail to the West and ultimately arrive at points in the East. It appeared reasonable to assume that the Earth's contour was that of a globe, or sphere. Since the assumed globe Earth had eastern and western limits in time and space, mathematical northern and southern limits which would make it conform to a sphere had to be provided. Thus mathematical formula decreed that Earth contour is comparable to that of assumed globular and isolated celestial areas. Though the assumed globularity and isolation of celestial areas has since been proved illusory, the framers of theory were obliged to accept such apparent conditions as fact. Hence the terrestrial, also assumed to be a globular and isolated area of the Universe whole, like celestial areas was also assumed to be "circling or ellipsing in space."

The ancient theorists, lacking modern equipment for determination of cosmic reality, were convinced that the telescope lens was a faithful recorder of celestial conditions. Unfortunately, lens capriciousness was never considered in determination concerning arrangement and movement in the Universe. However, from that faulty assumption of globularity and isolation there developed a basis for precise time measurement. Where previously the terrestrial day could be known with but two parts, the periods of light and darkness, the theory of terrestrial globularity and isolation made it possible to gauge the light and the dark periods through the application of hours. And the hours, naturally, corresponded to the assumed Earth sphere's assumed daily movement.

--->[LINK to READ](#)

It may be perceived that the same time measurement could have applied if, contrariwise, it had been assumed that the Sun described a daily course around the Earth from east to west. Then it would have made little difference if the Earth

were assumed to be globular, cylindrical, or tubular in contour. Sun movement could provide hours of the day as readily as Earth movement did.

The assumed circling movement of the assumed Earth sphere was made to conform to the time gauge, and the time gauge conformed to the assumed movement of the assumed Earth sphere. Hence the mathematized approximate twenty-four-thousand-mile circumference of an assumed globe Earth invited mathematical determination that one twenty-fourth of the Earth's assumed daily turn in space would constitute one hour. Therefore, since one assumed complete rotation of the assumed globe Earth of twenty-four-thousand-mile circumference would constitute an Earth day of twenty-four hours, there had to be twenty-four different starting points for time. Every thousand miles of the twentyfour-thousand-mile circumference would factually experience a different twelve o'clock noon and a different twelve o'clock midnight. Such mathematizing was by no means complicated.

It then followed that the diameter of the man-made globe Earth would have to conform to global dimensions. Accordingly, there had to be formulated assumed northern and southern diminishing points for the assumed globe Earth assumed to be isolated in space infinite. Reality could not be consulted, and it could in no way control designation of the assumed northern and southern ends sustaining the globular concept and the isolated Earth globe.

Man, having established the Earth's contour and limits to meet the need of that time, had very little interest in the physical aspects of the northern and southern extremities which his mathematics had ordered. His interest was centered in travel east to west from the "Old World" for conquest of the western "New World."

After the assumed globe Earth's assumed ends were mathematically fixed in time and space, there had to be provided an independent orbit, or space path, for its assumed daily and yearly movement in relation to other assumed cosmic "globes" scattered throughout timeless infinity. They, too, had to be made to conform to the mathematical order perfecting man's illusory Universe.

Hence it may be perceived that man, rather than Creative Force or Deity, was responsible for the fifteen-century pattern of the Earth and the universe about the Earth. Nevertheless, the pattern woven from illusion served a purpose and filled a need of that time.

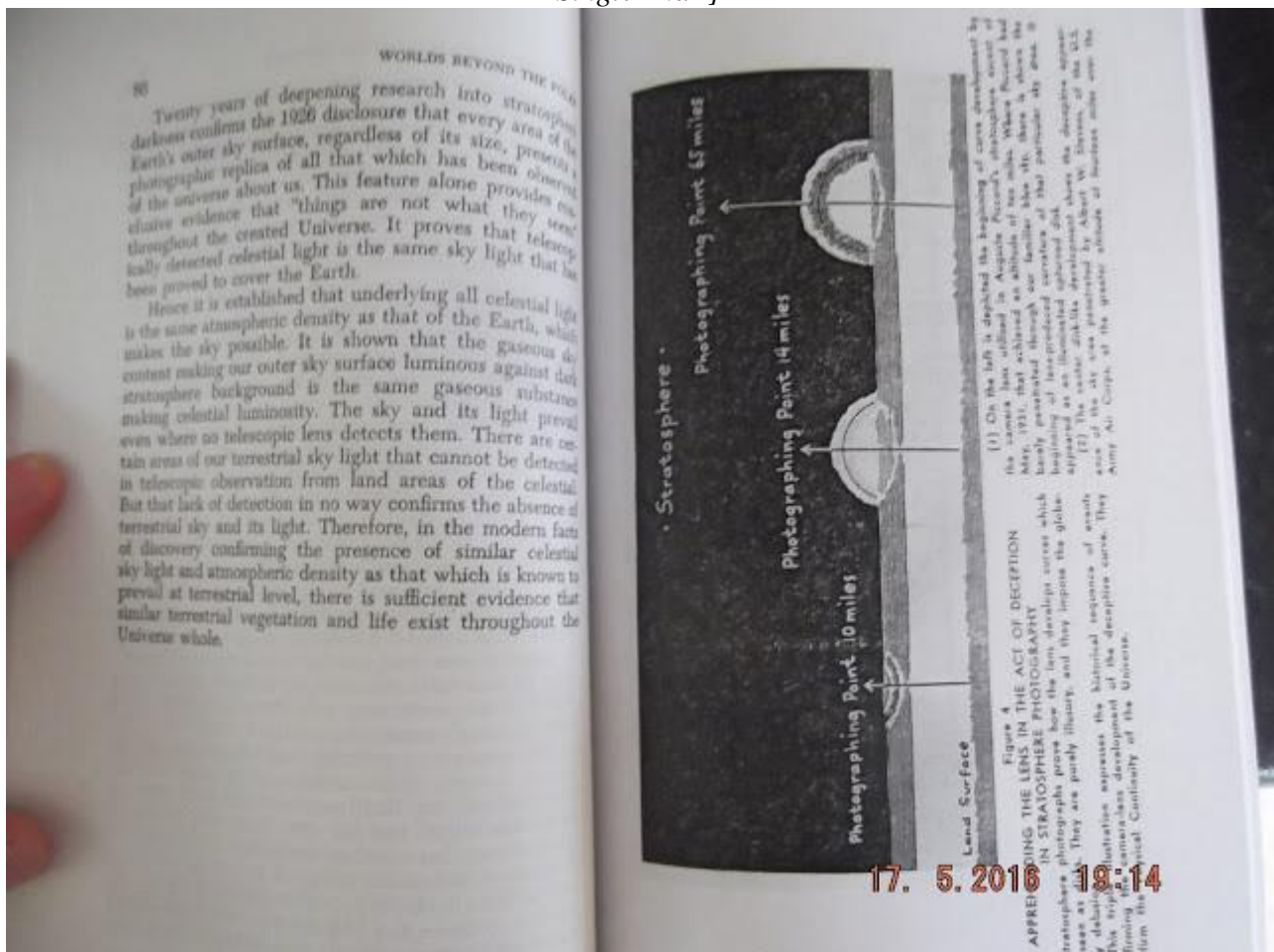
It can be readily realized that the interest of four hundred years ago could not, and need not, be in any constructive manner directed toward the assumed ends of the assumed Earth globe. Lack of factual knowledge of the Earth's northern and southern extent explains why the most famous of American explorers as recently as February, 1497, was impelled to describe the endless land extending beyond the assumed northern end of the Earth as "the center of the great unknown."

Though the Universe structure imposed by the Copernican Theory was developed from illusion, the misinterpretation of values bestowed certain benefits upon men of that era. It afforded adequate general understanding of this "New World" reality. And it provided a necessary and most help-ful gauge of time even though, in so doing, it prescribed a series of fanciful movements for assumed cosmic "globe bodies" which, in common with the assumed Earth "globe body," seemingly constitute the Universe whole.

Unfortunately, in providing such benefits there also developed the very questionable benefit of belief that man would "fall off" the Earth ends north and south instead of the Earth's "edges" east and west. Theory may persistently oppose theory, out only fact can displace theory. The facts of our time disclose the fallacy of assumptive Earth ends north and south. Such facts of modern discovery provide abundant evidence that land and water extends indefinitely beyond both assumptive ends prescribed by theory of 1543.

CLICK ON THE PICTURES TO CONTINUE READING..

[In the Errata Corrige, it is explained that the following images, be considered as if it were a 1- Single -NDT]



--->[LINK to READ](#)

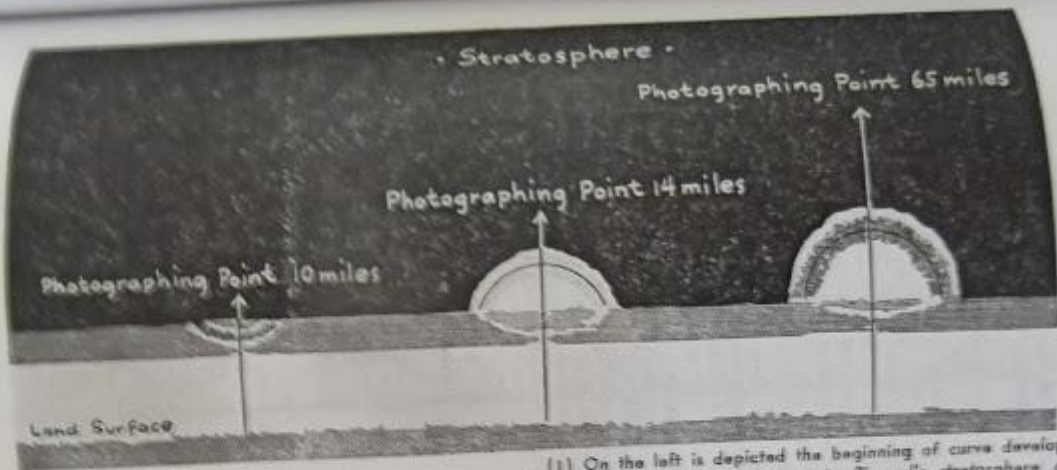


Figure 4
**APPREHENDING THE LENS IN THE ACT OF DECEPTION
 IN STRATOSPHERE PHOTOGRAPHY**
 Stratosphere photographs prove how the lens develops curves which are seen as disks. They are purely illusory, and they impose the globe-body delusion.

This triple illustration expresses the historical sequence of events confirming the camera-lens development of the deceptive curve. They confirm the Physical Continuity of the Universe.

[1] On the left is depicted the beginning of curve development by the camera lens utilized in Auguste Piccard's stratosphere ascent of May, 1931, that achieved an altitude of ten miles. Where Piccard had barely penetrated through our familiar blue sky, there is shown the beginning of lens-produced curvature of that particular sky area. It appeared as an illuminated upturned disk.

[2] The center disk-like development shows the deceptive appearance of the sky area penetrated by Albert W. Stevens, of the U.S. Army Air Corps, at the greater altitude of fourteen miles over the

17. 5. 2016 19:14

--->[LINK to READ](#)

Black Hills of South Dakota in 1935. The greater altitude permitted development of full curvature, which is detected as a disk. It represents completion of lens function, which develops the "partial upturned disk" into a full disk.

(3) The larger and more luminous disk at the right represents a luminous terrestrial sky area photographed by the U.S. Naval Research Bureau's rocket camera at the greater altitude of sixty-five miles, or about fifty-five miles from the sky's outer surface which varies from seven to ten miles from the Earth's surface.

These photographs, and others that followed at altitudes up to two hundred miles, conclusively confirm the disclosures of 1927, that the Martians and other inhabitants of the Universe are obliged to consider that luminous disk-like area over White Sands as a "planet" or a "ster." The photographs establish that every Earth sky area observed from beyond the Earth must deceptively appear as an isolated "globe body" comparable to the many luminous celestial areas of astronomy's fallacious "ster chart" which is in reality a celestial sky chart.

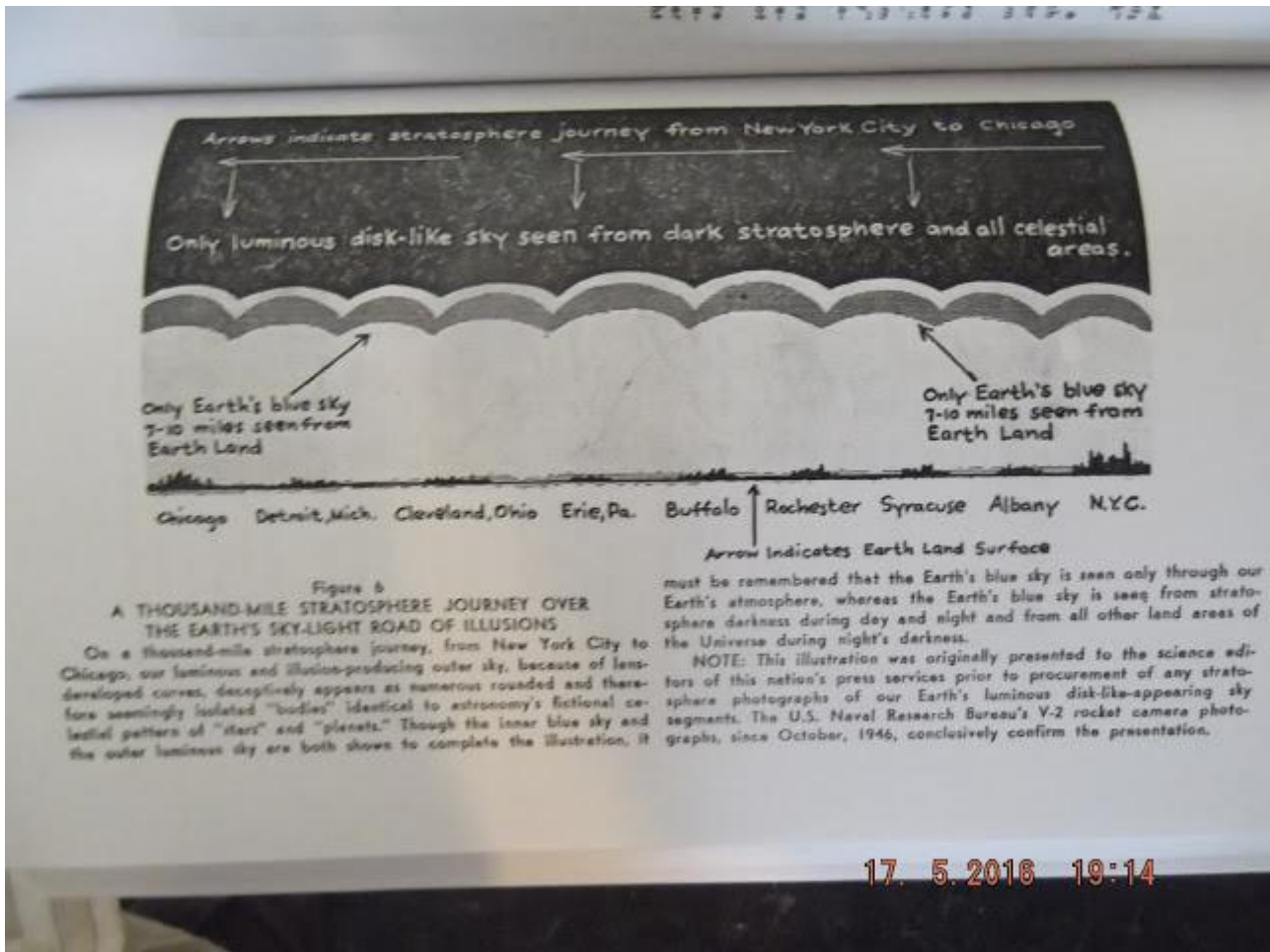
Camera lenses of the stratosphere ascents and rocket flights were unable to penetrate through the impenetrable luminosity of our immediate sky at the negligible distances involved. Therefore they could not detect the realistic land and life we know to be under the sky.

Telescope lenses, including the recent two-hundred-inch lens, are unable to penetrate through the luminosity of celestial areas to detect the equally realistic land, vegetation, and other life, existent under every area of celestial light and all other celestial areas where no light is detected.

17. 5. 2016 19:14

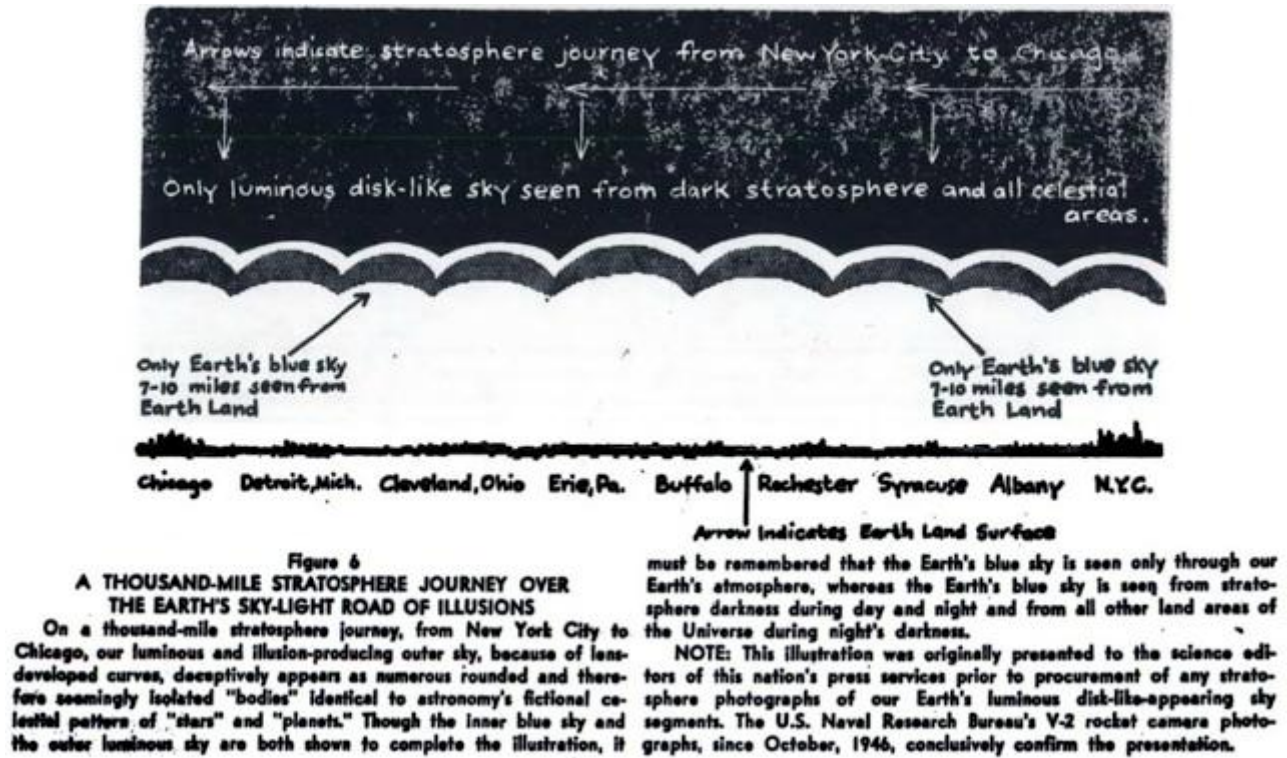
Journey from New York City to Chicago

--->[LINK to READ](#)



17. 5. 2016 19:14

--->[LINK to READ](#)



--->[LINK to READ](#)

illusory lines.. light

Chapter Six

**A JOURNEY OVER THE
"EARTH's.. Sky-Light" ROAD
OF ILLUSIONS...**

-
*"The Lens is the Culprit,
And the Deception is the Crime."*
--

Figure 4 is reproduced from the 1930 original released to the science editors of press syndicates in New York City. It is intended to show lens deceptions experienced in all observations of the Earth's luminous outer sky surface from stratosphere darkness and from other land areas of the Universe. It was also intended to indicate the lens deceptions resulting from telescopic observation of luminous celestial areas.

Though the drawing was made prior to any confirming photographs of stratosphere ascension or rocket flights, it may now be viewed as reality, because of the V-2-rocket photographic confirmation since October, 1946.

1) The land area, as indicated at the bottom of the drawing, represents the accustomed location in our observation of the familiar blue sky between New York City and Chicago. In looking up, or out, from such land positions—or from any other land position of the Earth—we observe the blue sky of varying depth, or density, from time to time and from place to place.

2) The sharp horizontal curves are never experienced with such sharp angles. The abrupt termination of the horizon is here required to complete the illustration. It imposes lines of demarcation between the various land communities. It also permits simultaneous view of inner and outer sky curvature. The outer are to be observed only from stratosphere darkness and from other land areas of the Universe.

3) The region between represents the seven- to ten-mile distance from land to blue sky. The distance varies over the Earth, and over the Universe whole. Inhabitants of other land areas of the Universe can view no other blue sky than their own. They cannot see our immediate blue sky, but they do see our outer sky surface as we see their outer sky surface. At night, they view our sky's outer surface areas, and every sky area, as here depicted, is luminous and deceptively globular. Hence the deceptive globularity imposes the appearance of isolation. Accordingly, our terrestrial area appears to other inhabitants of the Universe as the same isolated "stars" and "planets" as their areas appear to our observation. Our sky areas make their "Heavens above," as their sky areas make our "Heavens above".

4) The dark area of the illustration above the sky areas represents the stratosphere, which extends indefinitely. As it encroaches upon terrestrial sky areas, it likewise exists over all other sky areas of the Universe.

5) The luminous and disk-like outer sky areas show how the gaseous blue sky of terrestrial land observation becomes luminous against the dark stratosphere. The lens detecting such luminous areas, which we definitely know are not globular and isolated, is compelled by its function to create the curves that produce the luminous disk areas as illustrated. Each disk area must, as previously explained, impose that further illusion of a body. The celestial "bodies" of astronomy are precisely what the illustration describes.

Hence from a distance we see the illustration's luminous disk-like areas as true disk surfaces. Likewise do we observe luminous celestial sky surface areas, the so-called "stars" and "planets" of astronomical assumption. And inhabitants of celestial land areas view luminous areas of our sky in precisely the same manner as we observe luminous areas of their sky. In sharing our lens illusions, as they must, they manner that we have been deprived of physical journey to their land.

Since the drawing could have no purpose if the complete disks were shown, it portrays only half disks, or a series of luminous arcs. That is all that is really required, inasmuch as that alone is what the most powerful telescopes are able to detect throughout the Universe. If the lower blue-sky areas of the illustration were obscured as one held the illustration at arm's length and observed from the top of the page, one would discern that any area shown would appear as a disk from distant observation. As explained earlier, when that deceptive lens-formed disk area is detected, the mind automatically supplies the fullness which completes the disk and imposes the delusion of a "globe body". Every luminous outer sky area of the Earth and the Universe about the Earth must, through lens function and only thereby, be detected as a disk-like area illustratively presented, and it is then assumed to be a globe, and the illusory globe must appear to be isolated.

It should be understood that every luminous arc, or disk-like sky area as illustrated, possesses width as well as length. Since there are nine luminous sky areas in the distance, or length, of stratosphere course from New York City to Chicago, each area should be considered approximately one hundred and eleven miles in diameter, to make the approximate thousand miles between New York City and Chicago. It may be considered that in the flight machine photographing that sky course there will be a lens of sufficient power to embrace an area one hundred and eleven miles wide.

Accordingly, as this particular stratosphere tourney to Chicago extends in north to northwesterly direction, there would be photographed nine luminous, globular, and isolated "bodies" on the direct course. And photographs made at an angle to the direct course would show numerous other luminous rounded and isolated "bodies", their number depending on stratosphere altitude and camera lens power plus the photographing angle. The intensity of gaseous sky content prevailing at the time of photographing would likewise influence the number of "bodies" to be detected by the camera lens.

The group arrangement of Figure 4 is intended to convey how every luminous terrestrial sky area would appear; but such necessary illustrative grouping of sky areas does not

permit the luminous sky areas to be separated, or isolated, as they will appear from distant observation. It should be understood that, when observed individually, the luminous curving-down of each depicted sky area causes it deceptively to appear separated and isolated as a distinct unit, or "body". No lens can detect and record more than one of the luminous disk areas at a given time. That feature, as previously shown, was proved by the U.S. Navy's rocket-camera photographs of luminous terrestrial sky areas over White Sands, New Mexico, and adjacent territory.

As the illustration's thousand-mile photographing experiment is in progress from New York City to Chicago, other similar experiments over the sky of corresponding thousand-mile areas can be moving in the stratosphere from Los Angeles and from Montreal, London, Berlin, Moscow, and Rome. They would all be procuring identical photographs over their respective luminous sky areas. There could be variation in the quality and the quantity of light shading and distortion in some photographs over different sky areas. If the cameras of the different photographing expeditions possessed varying lens power, that would result in there being more or less luminous and isolated terrestrial sky-area "globes" photographed over different routes. However, if the same lens power is utilized in all cameras over all routes and if the same altitude is maintained, the photographic results will be approximately the same.

The qualification, approximately, is in order because conditions prevailing at the time of photographing some thousand-mile areas would vary with conditions prevailing elsewhere and with those of the thousand-mile area from which the numerical standard was developed. Gaseous condition of the various luminous sky areas could influence detection or mitigate against the possibility of detecting certain sky areas. The photographing angle would also influence numerical finding.

Thus, at this point one may have acquired some vague concept of the deceptive isolated terrestrial Universe that our luminous outer sky areas present to all observers from beyond the Earth. One needs out briefly consider the number of luminous isolated "globes" to be detected over a single thousand-mile area of the Earth's entire luminous outer sky surface. Naturally, the number of isolated "globes" to be detected can be expected to vary depending upon lens power, restricting angles of lens focus, and conditions existing at various terrestrial sky areas. In the latter consideration, stratospheric elements and gaseous sky content and expression would be factors.

It is reasonable to assume that a lens with greater power will embrace a wider terrestrial sky area than a weaker lens can. But the more powerful lens cannot detect as many "isolated globes" over a restricted sky area because of the fact that, by embracing a larger sky area, there will be an overlapping of the more numerous areas to be detected by the weaker lens. Where the weaker lens might show twenty or more isolated sky areas in one hundred miles of sky surface, the stronger lens might be expected to detect only ten or twelve, or even fewer.

However, the numbers here used are meaningless other than for comparison. No numerical accuracy is intended or required. The primary and broader purpose of the 1930 illustration was to express that all astronomical observations of so-called stellar areas are products of the inescapable lens deceptions which must be duplicated in every detail in telescopic observation and photography of luminous outer sky surface areas of the Earth. Realization of lens deceptions in the sky over our own back yard eloquently proves that

telescopic observations of the objects deal only with unrounded and connected celestial sky surface areas. And it is the Individual concept which mistakenly "bestows the statue of 'globe' on celestial sky surface areas after the detecting lens has provided the area with a disk appearance".

There should be great need for stressing this factor after three hundred years of mathematical astronomy which, in detecting some and conjecturing other luminous surface areas of the celestial sky, has developed the dictum extraordinary that the disk area of lens production is actually the "globe" which concept harbors. To avoid possibility of mis-understanding this paramount- feature dealing with illusion and delusion, it may be further clarified as follows: The unreal "globe" which was sired by the unreal disk (because the lens alone was responsible for the disk) is astronomically established as a factual entity in the world of things. Is it not astounding?

Fortunately, current rocket-camera photographs of luminous outer terrestrial sky surface areas make it possible for the first time in history to check and compare astronomical observations. That checking and comparing was denied to telescopic observation for many centuries. And it has since been denied to astronomy's hired assistants, telescopic photography and spectroscopic analysis. However, it has now proved the complete fantasy of isolated globes or spheres circling or ellipsing in space."

Though the unprecedented opportunity for checking and comparing assumed conditions or celestial finding with factual conditions of terrestrial finding is now available to astronomy, it is questionable if the astronomical fraternity will take advantage of it "We see only that which we want to see. And we believe no more than that which we want to believe." Hence, primed observations are as dubious as spies. Nevertheless, though primed observations may be known to be so untrustworthy, such primed observations are retained as companions because that seems to be the easiest course. To reject them would impose an effort and a responsibility,

Since rocket-camera photographs have established that the deceptions of lens function are inescapable, it follows that, once the telescopic finding is accepted at its face value, deducing robots instead of human astronomers may as well check the lens findings. What the astronomers may interpret of the telescopic-photographic plates becomes entirely irrelevant, if the lens error reproduced on the plates is accepted as fact. Alas, the astronomer seems to be painfully reluctant to admit that proof of the error is at hand.

It is pertinent to explain that the identical spectrum variations of celestial analysis, will be found to apply to luminous outer surface sky areas of the Earth. The same misinterpretation of values will ensue. And with realization of the terrestrial sky areas factual values, the misinterpretation of celestial values should become manifest.

Though terrestrial sky areas are known to be continuous and holding their allotted place in the Universe structure, their billowing or fluctuating within the cosmic area of their original construction and placement will be accredited the same fantastic motions astronomically prescribed for the so-called "stars" and "planets" of celestial sky areas. When terrestrial sky areas are analyzed from the same distance and with the same astronomical equipment, their gaseous content and movement will produce all that which celestial sky gas produces for spectrum analysis of terrestrial astronomers.

However, from our celestial observatory we would not dream of interpreting the spectrum recordings as astronomers now interpret the recordings from celestial sky areas. With knowledge of our terrestrial sky we would know better. Thus, returning to the illustrative thousand-mile course of terrestrial sky-flight illusions, we find that the stratosphere journey from New York City to Chicago at an altitude of one Hundred miles or more must develop the following observational and photographic conclusions: The deceptively globular and isolated luminous sky areas would require seeing the "planet" of New York City. Then, in the order designated, there would be seen the "star" of Albany and the "planets" or "stars" of Utica, Syracuse, Rochester, and Buffalo. Then at an angle from the main line of perpendicular observation over the cities of New York State would be observed the "star" of Erie, Pennsylvania. As the course continued toward Chicago there the "planets" of Cleveland and Detroit would loom. Other vague "star" scatterings would be observable in all directions away from the direct course being photographed on the perpendicular.

Every thousand-mile area of the luminous terrestrial sky would present the same deceptive appearance. And the sky areas would show corresponding celestial sky variations of luminosity due to variations of the chemical content and gaseous activity of the respective terrestrial sky areas. (Though this may be repetitious, it should here be explained that the familiar blue sky's varying depth, or blueness, observable from time to time and from place to place at the same time, actuates variation of the outer sky's luminosity).

The following feature also serves as an agent for the lens developed illusions of record. The torrid equatorial and the frigid Arctic and Antarctic sky areas would be shown to possess marked difference in the depth of their luminosity when compared with the luminosity of Temperate Zone sky areas. That would mean very little if the Universe whole contained but one torrid and two frigid zones as now known at terrestrial level. However, the zones of the terrestrial are duplicated over and over again throughout the Universe whole. That factor influences difference in light waves and colors now registered from luminous sky areas of the celestial which are otherwise of the same composition. Corresponding differences for corresponding reasons would be shown to develop from terrestrial sky areas.

Were we to increase the hundred-mile altitude to five thousand miles, the sky area of the illustration's course from New York City to Chicago would loom as a wide layer of "stars." Then, as our telescope was adjusted at an angle for observation of the sky territory northeast of New York City, there would be detected sky area "stars" of Connecticut, Rhode Island, and Massachusetts. The number of "stars", "star clusters", and "double stars" to be detected over that sky area would depend on lens power and other conditions previously described.

The extent of our stratosphere search for terrestrial sky "stars" could continue over the Atlantic Ocean beyond Boston. "Stars" detected at such points would represent the rim of the terrestrial stars area first detected at New York City. And detection of "stars" would not be restricted to a direct eastern area. As it embraced the area from New York City to Boston in an easterly direction, it would also embrace a wide area in a northerly direction to the Canadian border and south to the Gulf of Mexico.

Under telescopic observation some sky areas would become vaguer, while others of the same area would be more luminous. The more luminous might appear at the Atlantic

Ocean rim, and the vaguest might be detected in near-by Connecticut. Other sky-light areas would appear so vague as to make for the determination that no sky luminosity, and therefore no sky, existed at such points. The detection of sky luminosity, celestial and terrestrial, does not depend solely upon distance from the observing point.

North, east, south, and west, our terrestrial sky light would reproduce that which is presented by celestial light. The extent of our view, of the Earth sky's "Heavens above" would depend on the angle of observation in the stratosphere, the power of the detecting lens, and the gaseous condition of the most remote sky areas at the time of observation. At altitudes of one thousand to five thousand miles in the stratosphere, the most powerful telescopic lenses and their companion camera lenses would likewise record all the grotesque entities presently recorded of the luminous outer sky surface areas over the land of other parts of the Universe. Such recording would be of sky areas over the known land of New York, Connecticut, Rhode Island, and Massachusetts, as well as over the water of the Atlantic Ocean. Hence they could readily be determined as the illusory condition considered to be real when the same entities are observed over celestial land areas.

The astronomically recorded "Horse's Head in the great nebula in Orion" and "the spiral nebulae in Cygnus" would be reproduced in certain terrestrial sky areas where the play of sky gases plus lens magnification would develop such gaseous formations. And if the light distortion appearing as a dark form in the terrestrial sky area was not defined as the "Horse's Head" in the celestial sky light of astronomy's Orion, it could readily be designated something else related to horse anatomy. Such designation would not obscure the fact that it is nothing but sky-light distortion.

That which applies to the dark formation in luminous sky area likewise applies to the white formation in the astronomical "nebula of Cygnus". The ectoplasm-like white veil, or film, of the Cygnus sky-light area will be duplicated in terrestrial sky light. It may be found to develop in the sky light making the "stars" of Portland, Old Orchard, and Kennebunk, Maine. Or it could as readily be observed in the terrestrial sky-light "star" of Kalamazoo, Michigan. That sky-gas condition which astronomy is pleased to describe as the "nebula of Cygnus" has already been photographed in the luminous terrestrial sky over White Sands, New Mexico. And it could be reproduced in ever so many terrestrial sky areas under conditions favorable to its formation.

Another interesting observation from the haloed realm of astronomical deduction is that dealing with the "nebula M-31 in Andromeda." Though it is conveniently mathematized as being thirty-five hundred million times the weight of the Sun, it can be readily dissipated under lens magnification. This expresses the ultimate of abstraction in the application of abstract mathematics. Despite such estimated sky-gas weight, a telescopic lens can dissipate the so-called "nebula" formation. Yet the lens cannot penetrate through the gas density to the underlying land.

The depth of abstraction becomes evident as one realizes that there cannot possibly be an authentic gauge for the Sun's mass. And any weight estimate is absurd. Though it fits the Universe of Illusion, it can have no application to the Universe of reality. It is comparable to an estimate concerning the birth and ancestry of God.

One need not burden conceptual capacity in a forlorn attempt to determine the meaning of that figure thirty-five hundred million times the weight of the Sun.

Regardless of how one cares to view the application of abstract mathematics and the real meaning of so-called "nebula", the paramount fact remains that no sky-gas motion, seeming or real, has any bearing whatever on the realistic connected land existing under all sky areas. For reasons abundantly disclosed, sky areas must be considered isolated. The art of astronomy, though impotent to penetrate the gaseous celestial sky envelope, regardless of what its density may be, is restricted to observation and analysis of luminous Sky-areas and the movement of their gases. And astronomy's failure to grant that "nebula" is an aspect of sky-gas motion fosters gross misinterpretation of cosmic values.

Experimentation proves that in observation of light and luminous areas there will at times be formed grotesque creations. At other times the formations will be dissipated. It depends considerably on the angle of observation, the gaseous movement of the luminous area at the time of observation, and the amount of magnification of the light or luminous area.

Microscopic observations clearly express such features, though there exists in microscopy a possibility of error which is infinitesimal in comparison with the unlimited possibilities for telescoping. Observations of a microscopic field establish that too much magnification of the field's specimen will cause it to be obscured, whereas a different light quantity will distort the specimen. Hence in a factual study of lens capaciousness it is established that the important feature is not so much what is observed but, rather, how and under what conditions observations are made.

In spite of claims to the contrary, abstract mathematics and their competent mechanical aids and guides can in no way correct the structurally inherent lens culpability. Size and power of a lens has nothing to do with the error of lens principle. A thousand-inch lens cannot eliminate the error, out it can and will "magnify the error".

From the enviable thousand-mile observation point in the stratosphere, the "Heavens above" would be observed everywhere and at every angle of observation. Every luminous outer sky area over the entire Earth, or as much of the Earth's sky that could be detected, would present a vista of the "Heavens above". The terrestrial appearance in no way differs from that of celestial sky areas observed from the terrestrial. The rhythmic shift of light motion within some luminous outer sky areas of the terrestrial would also present the same characteristics under spectrum analysis as presently found in the light of celestial sky areas. And that correspond-ing activity would cause it to appear that the "star" of East St Louis, or some other terrestrial sky area, would be burning up its terrestrial orbit at a devastating rate. And it would deceptively appear to be circling toward our observation point in the stratosphere.

On the other hand, it might appear to be as rapidly receding from our position and away from its normal location. The appearance of approaching or receding would depend upon the intensity and motion of sky gases at that particular place when observation was made. Such condition would deceptively appear when in fact nothing was going anywhere, either toward or away from our stratosphere observation point.

Some terrestrial sky areas would seem to flicker, or fluctuate. The motion of some areas would appear to be constant and therefore imperceptible as motion. The motion of others would appear to be variable. And the constancy or variability of terrestrial sky-light motion would correspond to that recorded by the light curves from celestial sky-light areas. However, with the physical knowledge possessed of our Earth's sky, no reasoning person could ever ascribe to such motions of terrestrial sky light that which astronomy interprets from identical motions in celestial sky light.

Celestial and terrestrial sky luminosity and the motions of such light have a common heritage. They are of the same Universe family. Further, one is as continuous with the other as the circulating blood of the human body which actuates the left side as well as the right side, and thereby nourishes the entire body.

Mathematical astronomy has not, and will not, detect that obvious continuity feature from lenses and figures. That feature, being of the Universe of reality, was not entrusted to the uncertainty of abstract figures and symbols. Though such figures and symbols are endowed with precision and positiveness, the endowment applies to and Dements only the unreal mathematical Universe.

In analysis of light waves from various so-called "star" areas of the Universe at times two spectra are observed to move back and forth. They prescribe, or there is prescribed, a waving or undulating motion of the sky light under analysis. The astronomer's conclusion must be that such duality of motion presupposes dual entities in motion. He does not consider the motions attributable to sky gases. If he did, he would be empowered to consider many other features this book contains. Instead, when spectroscopic examination confirms the dual motion, the astronomer must assume that confirmation has been had of two distinct entities, or "bodies," whereas in reality all that the astronomer's eyes, the telescope and earners, the spectrum and the spectroscope, have established is that dual motion is taking place in the celestial sky-light area.

It should be further noted that none of the observations and tests have anything to do with Jand areas of the Universe underlying the sky light being tested. They are restricted to a determination of celestial sky-light content and activity. They are impotent to deal with the land existent under the sky light. Though there is land under all celestial and terrestrial sky light, there is no "body" in motion, to say nothing of two separate "bodies" in motion. The ever-active sky gases are responsible for all detected motion. Other factors may influence the portrait of motion which the lens detects. They also influence the spectrum.

Hence it is nothing more formidable than the misinterpretation of sky-gas motion which leads to the conclusion of "spectroscopic binaries", or "double stars", in mis particular instance of celestial sky-light analysis. Duality of gas motion can exist But duality of "bodies" can never exist, for the reason that there are no celestial "bodies" to have motion.

That particular astronomical feature was embraced by the original treatise Physical Continuum as early as 1927. There it was disclosed that every sky area of the Earth would, through the inundating motion of gaseous content, deceptively appear to be circling or revolving. That 1927 claim has application to the entire Universe. It discounted astronomical interstellar space

and the circling or ellipsing of assumed isolated "bodies" in restricted space orbits. Orbits are definitely not required for the motions of luminous sky areas over land areas that are connected throughout the Universe and are not "circling or ellipsing in space."

Energy in motion is restricted to waves of varying length and intensity. All of modern enterprise establishes that feature of natural law. And the active sky gases of the terrestrial and the celestial conform to the principle of motion. What deceptively appears to be happening should be known as illusory by modern astronomers. Then would they be able to discount the seeming celestial conditions which perpetuate and enlarge upon the primary illusion developed by lens function.

Another of the many extra ordinary features of astro-mathematical confusion is that which grants so-called "nebula" centers composed, of gas, and then proceeds to mathematize that such gas is formative in the stratosphere as the nucleus of "star" matter. Such a wayward conclusion results from the fact that the central regions of some luminous celestial sky areas under observation defy penetration and dissipation of their light by the most powerful lenses. Hence such concentrated central points are mathematized and assumed to be something different and remote from the remainder of the sky area.

This observation is one that brings mathematician-astronomers to the door of reason. But, alas, they refuse to enter. Such observation should show that the substance, deceptively appearing to be formative in the stratosphere and apparently alienated from the central luminous sky area, is gas movement of the sky-light area. In a case of this kind the astronomer comes so close to the truth that it is painful to realize how his misconception of values demands that he adhere to the faulty premise and forsake the truth so glaringly presented.

It seems that something pertaining here was mentioned about two thousand years ago by the immortal Master of parables, who pronounced: "None are so blind as they who will not see."

That intensification of sky light in some areas, celestial and terrestrial, is a very natural condition. And it is related to the following. As one looks at the massed luminous coals of a furnace fire, the fire's luminous area, with the exception of the center, may under intent observation be broken up into viewable formations. The center, in holding the concentrative force of the fire and emitting the greatest light, must defeat any effort to see it as other than a vast concentration of impenetrable light and heat. Nor can its light be dissipated. If the observer of such a furnace fire were at sufficient distance, and if he had not had direct experience with such accumulation of heat and light, he would be compelled to conclude that the border areas of the fire concentration were different in substance and detached from the central area. Yet composition of the central area would be no different than the fiery matter viewable at the extremities of such an intense luminous center. Every area would be continuous with the center.

Nevertheless, astro-mathematical calculations develop the fallacy that the center luminosity, not amenable to lens dissipation, is of a different model and is isolated from the extremities of that same center. Actually, the central concentration of a luminous sky-gas area bears the same relation to the remainder of the detected sky luminosity as the furnace-fire center is related to the extremities of the fire accumulation.

The problem is resolved as follows. The gas mass of average sky light is readily lens-detected in "star" proportion, whereas extraordinary gas mass content prohibits lens dissipation of the sky light. Accordingly, there can be lens detection and "star" formation only of those parts of the luminous area having less concentration than the central area. Hence the center invites the conclusion that it is a remote "body".

The furnace-fire center invited the same conclusion. Hence the entire area is a "nebula." And in a Universe of reality, any "nebula" is but an aspect of luminous sky gas and light manifested throughout the entire Universe.

The fascinating feature of sky-light formations from sky-gas motion becomes a double feature as we review the 1946 rocket camera's accomplishments. On that occasion a corresponding "cloud" formation was photographed within the luminous sky area over White Sands, New Mexico. It was also erroneously claimed to be a formation in the stratosphere. Hence if it were of stratospheric formation, the astronomer would have to consider it a "nebula".

Now it may be seen that something is about to happen to the mathematical astronomer's abstract figures and symbols of distance. It is to be recalled that such a white cloud-like formation was developed at the feeble distance of ninety miles from the stratosphere photographing point. It should also be recalled that a "nebula" is the assumed mathematico-astronomical substance supposed to be observed only at vast distances and because of distance. It is supposed to be the stuff of which "stars" are made. Hence "stars" are being made in our own back yard. Marvelous Creation!

Observe again how dangerously close astronomers come to the answer contained in lights of telescopic detection. Yet they will not see that the so-called "nebula" is part of celestial and terrestrial sky light and that its detection anywhere is an expression of sky-gas function.

It matters little if the original claim concerning the stratosphere photograph is retracted. It holds that a white area of the photograph is a "nebula" in the stratosphere and that the white patch was detached from the remainder of the photograph of terrestrial sky. The self-evident fact is that such a formation cannot possibly be considered remote from the remainder of a sky area photographed at a distance of only ninety miles. If it were remote it would not have appeared as part of the photograph, as it did.

Whatever determination is made of that white patch in the luminous sky area over White Sands, it demands the discard of at least 50 percent of astro-mathematical deductions concerning the structure of the Universe and what is taking place throughout the Universe. What that U.S. Naval Research Bureau rocket camera developed cannot simultaneously be considered "nebula" and "not nebula." It cannot represent something possible only at unfathomable distance and at the same time be proved to exist in terrestrial sky light less than one hundred miles away from the photographing point.

While such sky-gas formations were concluded to exist only at assumed distance the mind cannot grasp, and while they were assumed to be celestial entities unrelated to terrestrial sky-

gas development, the astronomical conclusion that they were detached from luminous celestial areas had to be accepted. Hence they were undisputedly established as elements of the astronomer's so-called interstellar space. And with the assumption that they were contained in that space rather than in the detected celestial light, they were assumed to be building material for so-called "stars".

The singular feature of this immediate exposition is that the astronomer, by concluding that his so-called "nebula" is building material for "stars, moves in a centuries-long course toward admission that Physical Continuity is a reality. But the astronomer does not know he has admitted it. If the astronomer's "nebula" builds "stars," it is gas accumulation. And Physical Continuity shows how terrestrial and celestial sky-gas accumulation must ever be considered "stars" and planets." However, the meeting of theory's abstract course with the course of reality here described would prove to be too simple for complicated astronomy.

It should here be related that when the early Universe interpreters prepared the foundation for the elaborate astronomical framework they could in no way anticipate the rocket's development and its sensational performance. Its camera's stratosphere photographs have shattered considerable of the suppositive astronomical fabric. And as rocket camera photographs have been responsible for such magnificent accomplishment, they have brought the realistic celestial structure much closer to the terrestrial. They have also accentuated the pace of modern man's conquest of the universe about us.

In the foregoing reference to lens penetration and dissipation of celestial sky-light concentration, the word "penetration" implies only lens ability to grasp such luminous area for the purpose of recording it. It is a case of penetrating into the luminous surface but not through the light accumulation of any sky-light area, celestial or terrestrial. No lens can be expected to penetrate through sky light at the abstruse distances conjured by astro-mathematics.

Particularly does such apply when it has been conclusively proved, by the stratosphere ascensions of 1931 and 1935 and by rocket-camera photographs since 1946, that sky light cannot be penetrated through at a distance of less than one mile in the first case and at ninety to one hundred and ninety miles in the latter case. Hence the necessarily oft-repeated description of lens function must hold. No telescopic lens can penetrate through celestial or terrestrial sky light and detect the underlying land. If lenses could so perform, and if their findings could thereafter penetrate certain interpreting substance, all the celestial problems would have been resolved when the first telescope was fashioned.

This account of lens failure to penetrate through light presupposes an absence of the light-penetrating emulsion applicable to photography. If there is a medium applicable to telescopic observation, it represents a very recent development and is unknown to this writer. However, even with application of such a light-penetrating medium to the camera lens, the area photographed through light must be distorted, and use of the medium will be readily detected by evident distortion of land and foliage on the Earth's surface.

The greatest boon to mankind, other than the secret of overcoming death, would be the invention which might permit telescopic observation of that

which is under every light detected in the universe about us. Then this volume might not be necessary.

In what might be considered a capitulation to reason, there is observed the measure of penetrating into, but not through, the celestial sky-light surface astronomically designated "nebula M-31 in Andromeda". That celestial sky light has already received some attention here. Though the land exists under such a sky-light area, there can be no land consideration by astronomy, which deals only with the outer surface sky Light. A much different story would be unfolded by astronomy if telescopic lenses could penetrate celestial sky light, particularly at the distances supposed to be involved.

At the aforementioned celestial sky-light point, the mathematical astronomers estimate a "nebula" accumulation weighing thirty-five hundred million times the Sun's mathematized weight. If one dotes on figures, such figures should be impressive, even if no light or Sun existed for the figures of comparison. As such colossal figures are presented, it is asserted that the "nebula" mass can be dissipated under lens magnification. However, in this instance, the manner of dissipation merits qualification. No area of sky gas is dispersed by a lens, but the fact of seeming dissipation is sufficient to establish that the telescopic lens detects nothing but luminous sky gas.

This dissipation in no way implies penetration. It is but a superficial dissipation likened to the dissipation of an impenetrable fog bank experienced on the Earth's surface. Though the fog bank is not to be penetrated by the optic lens, its outer areas may in various manner be dissipated. If the fog bank could be dissipated at our will, it would not be impenetrable. If it could be dissipated in the true sense of the word, we could see beyond it. Therefore, we could not say the fog had been penetrated.

The telescopic lens cannot and does not dissipate sky gas to permit penetration. Were such possible, the land underlying the sky gas would be detected. But since astronomical conclusions do not seem to approximate such reasoning, we will pursue astronomical deduction as the astronomer would have it:

1) This assumed "nebula" mass, which is really sky-gas cloud over a celestial land area, is mathematized as feeling thirty-five hundred million times the unknown Sun's mass and weight, assumed to be known through the same abstract mathematical procedure.

2) And the light of such a "nebula" mass can be dissipated, but not penetrated, over a cosmic distance assumed to be only a feeble nine hundred thousand light-years. This impressive astronomical light-year is the distance a ray of light is assumed to travel during the course of our known year of three hundred and sixty-five days while moving at the speed of 186,000 miles every second of that year. That yearly distance is a trivial six trillion miles. Now that single light-year distance need only be multiplied by nine hundred thousand.

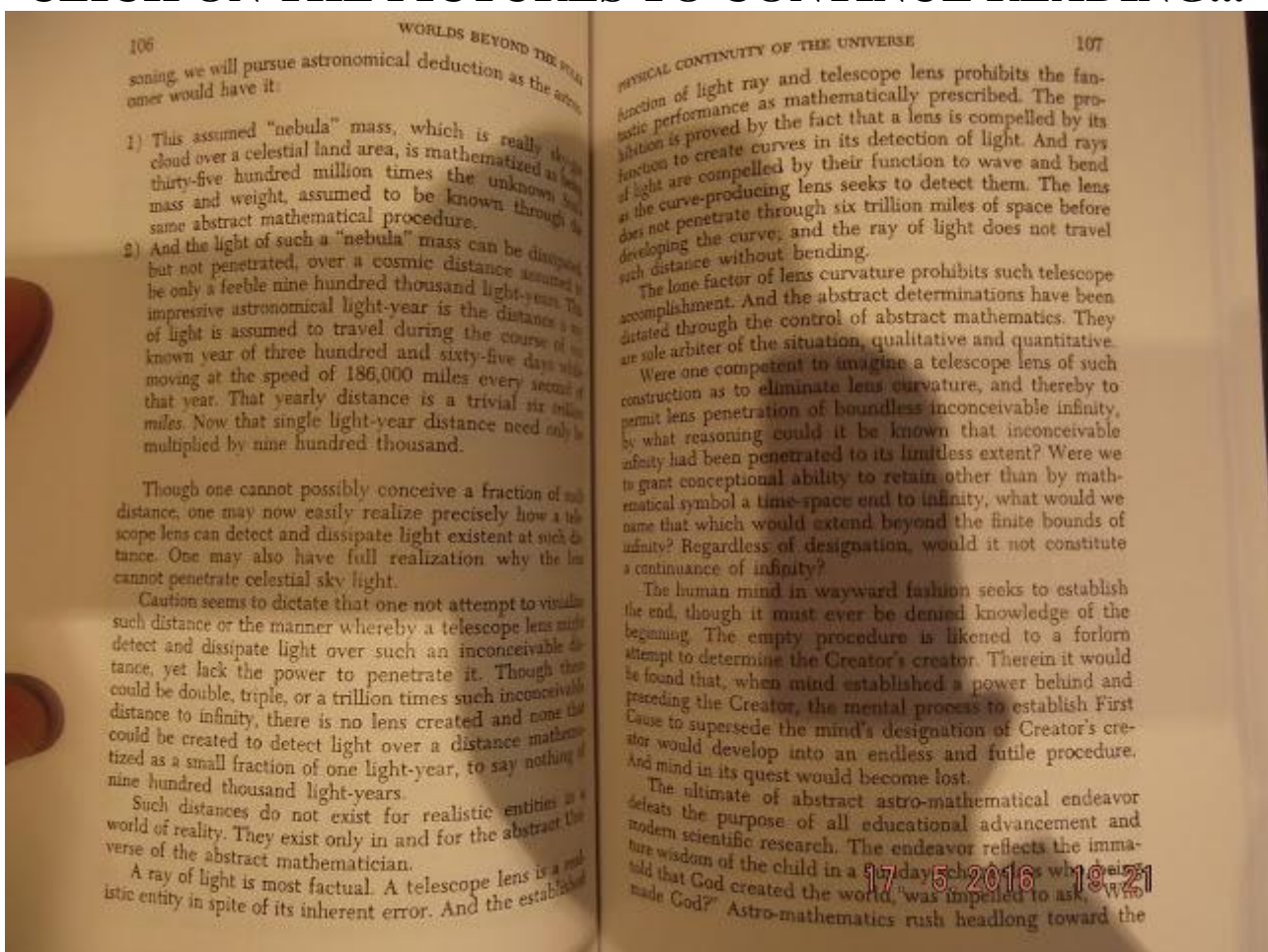
Though one cannot possibly conceive a fraction of such distance, one may now easily realize precisely how a telescope lens can detect and dissipate light existent at such distance. One may also have full realization why the lens cannot penetrate celestial sky light.

Caution seems to dictate that one not attempt to visualize such distance or the manner whereby a telescope lens might detect and dissipate light over such an inconceivable distance, yet lack the power to penetrate it. Though there could be double, triple, or a trillion times such inconceivable distance to infinity, there is no lens created and none that could be created to detect light over a distance mathematized as a small fraction of one light-year, to say nothing of nine hundred thousand light-years.

Such distances do not exist for realistic entities in a world of reality. They exist only in and for the abstract Universe of the abstract mathematician.

A ray of light is most factual. A telescope lens is a realistic entity in spite of its inherent error. And the established...

CLICK ON THE PICTURES TO CONTINUE READING...



--->[LINK to READ](#)

elusive end of the Universe mathematically ordered. In doing they deny the Universe of reality at hand. And in their denial they demand that modern man relinquish his dream right to conquer and to inhabit the resplendent universe about us.

Like the child who should first seek to know God and His abundant manifestations close at hand, the astronomer-emanician should first seek to know the meaning of cosmic manifestations before attempting to find the end of the Universe. Somehow there seems to be more glamour attaching to the second course—and, like most glamour, it is shallow and unproductive. No portion of the astronomical pursuit dealing with the so-called "nebula M-31 in Andromeda" has application to a Universe of reality. As the astronomer presents it, the portrait is one which applies in its entirety to the unreal Universe of abstract mathematics.

The lack of realism in astro-mathematical conclusions may be understood from the following. If from the nearest celestial point from San Francisco, London, Rome, or any other terrestrial point there was erected an astronomical observatory equipped with the identical mechanical equipment and astronomer deductions now applying to observations of the celestial, the conclusions to be reached in observations of the terrestrial would compare with present conclusions concerning the celestial. The distances estimated from that celestial observatory to luminous terrestrial areas would have to allow for the space assumed to exist between apparently isolated areas of the terrestrial. The fictitious space pattern now applicable to and influencing distance estimates for celestial areas would have identical application to the assumed "interstellar space" between apparently isolated terrestrial "bodies."

Never could the Earth territory of the Universe be seen as a single unit in space, but only as popular misconception has held. Lens curvature prohibits any such distant observation. And lens curvature demands that the Earth be seen as the multiple globular and isolated "bodies" deceptively arranged for the celestial. The absurdity of the astronomical

estimate of the sky-gas mass in that area the astronomer knows as "nebula M-31 in Andromeda" would be established by corresponding appearances in areas of the terrestrial sky. The apparent gas mass of at least one area of the Earth's entire luminous outer sky surface would be found to present the same appearance as the area known as "nebula M-31 in Andromeda," and if its assumptive weight were to be compared with the Sun's assumed mass, the figures applied to the Andromeda condition would hold equivalent application in the world of figures.

Moreover, the inconceivable distances involved in the detection of the Andromeda sky light could be made to apply to known areas of the terrestrial sky only a few thousand miles away from the observation point. The factors heretofore described, particularly the assumptive space factor, would permit of the most abstruse mathematics in description of distances.

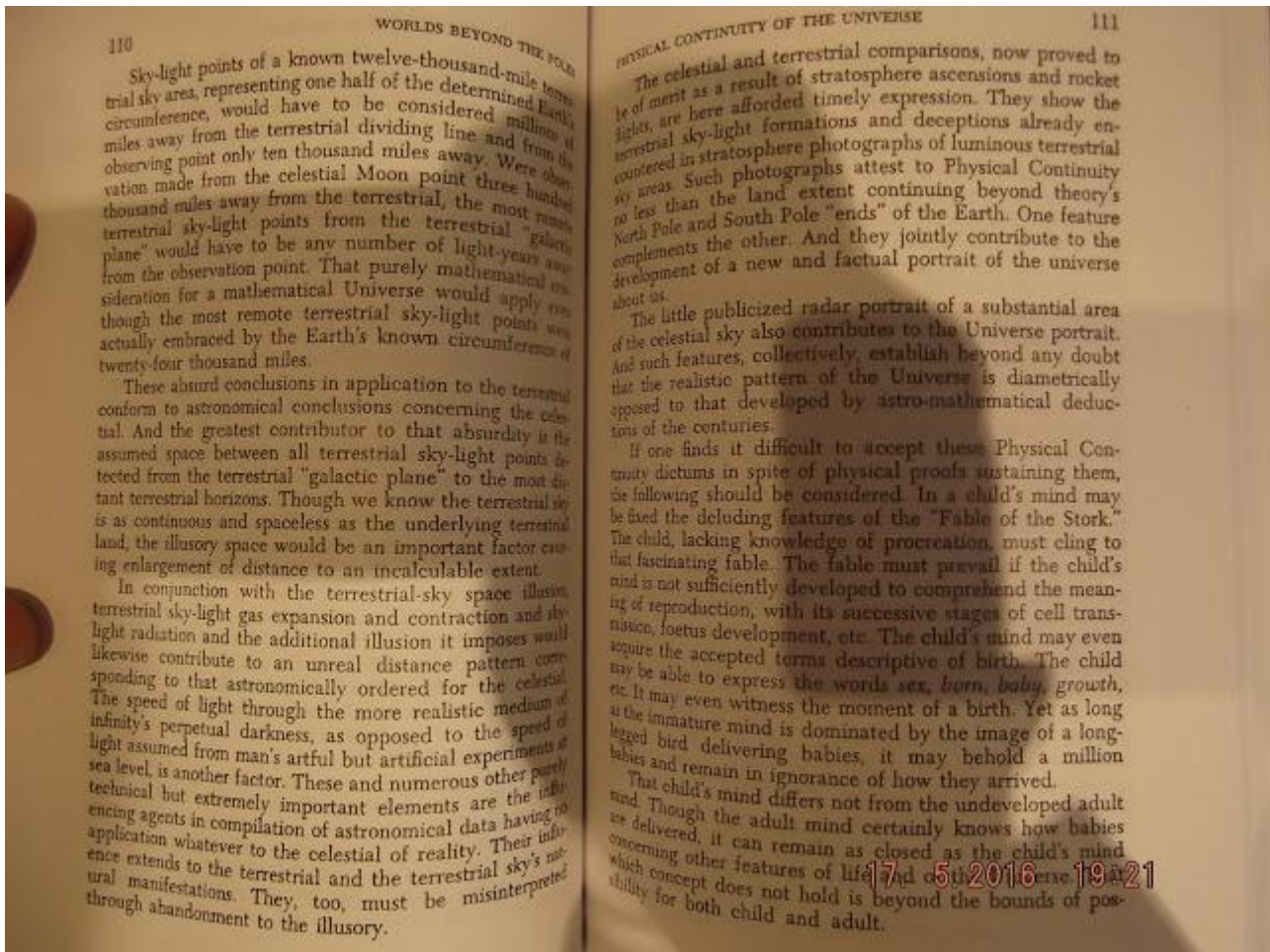
Were we to establish at a ten-thousand-mile stratosphere altitude an imaginary terrestrial sky line as the measuring base through our terrestrial sky-light areas, it would be considered to represent the terrestrial "star" area conforming to Hiechel's base formula for celestial sky-light areas. There would thereby be formed a terrestrial "galactic system" agreeing with the present celestial "galactic system" of astronomical order. It would embrace terrestrial sky-light areas to a mathematically designated extent in all directions away from the terrestrial "galactic plane."

Now, it must be understood that the distances presently recorded from the celestial "galactic plane" to the greatest extent of celestial sky-light detection are purely attributes of mathematical formula. They are most unreal.

Then, in applying the customary astronomical yardstick, the presently known and real distances from the terrestrial "galactic plane" to the most remote terrestrial sky-light points would demand the identical abstruse distance consideration applicable to celestial sky-light points distant beyond a given distance from the celestial "galactic plane," or line.

--->[LINK to READ](#)

17 5 2016 19:21



--->[LINK to READ](#)

As it is with the child's mind, so it is with the astronomer's mind, which causes him to express the words curving, wooing, bending, fluctuating, tuad undulating. They should afford ample knowledge that creative energy at work does not circle. And they should be a key for understanding that globes or spheres do not comprise the celestial or the terrestrial. Yet, despite the astronomer's broader observation and deeper calculations of luminous celestial sky gases in motion, he demands that unseen mass "bodies" be prescribing all motion, and the wrong motion.

The undeveloped child could be shown realistic pictures of baby delivery and, through domination of the fable, remain ignorant of reality. So It is with the astronomer who, in viewing physical proof at hand of the fallacy of "isolated bodies", persists in clinging to the "star" and "planet" fable. And he makes every effort to fit proofs culled from a world of reality into his world of illusions. The illusory must be preserved at any cost It is the astronomer's truth.

There is not a feature of telescopic observation and photography, and of spectrum analysis, considered applicable to the universe about us which does not apply with equal force and volume to corresponding tests of the Earth's outer luminous sky surface. Yet ... modern enterprise has established that such absurd features are purely illusory. And they do not apply.

All the fantastic entities assumed to exist throughout luminous celestial sky areas seem to exist in like observation and analysis of the constantly shifting gases of the Earth's sky. And it must never be forgotten that all observations, analysis, and resulting conclusions

apply only to the sky-gas energy of celestial and terrestrial sky-light areas. There is no application whatever to the land under such sky-light areas.

The cosmic agency which contributes to the many deceptive movements of the least luminous and the most luminous sky areas is responsible for the Light shifts, fluctuations and undulations. And it thereby indirectly governs the resulting grotesque formations so deceiving to the observer. That cosmic agency and creative force, beyond astronomy's embrace, is cosmic-ray activity. It is constantly bombarding every outer sky area of the entire Universe. The rays have no directional pattern. They are not restricted to any course or channel in their ceaseless movement throughout the infinite realm-of darkness, of which our immediate stratosphere is a part.

Sown by the Master Planter, they are strewn from the Sun's impenetrable crater in a seeming helter-skelter. And in such apparent nonconformity to pattern, they establish the most profound creative pattern. Moving with immunity to man-made laws applied to the Universe, they affiliate with receptive outer sky areas everywhere along the celestial and the terrestrial course. They charge one sky area and supercharge another with their magnetic force. As their force is concentrated on a particular sky area of the celestial or the terrestrial, there is developed within that sky area an unprecedented accentuation of customary motion which befuddles distant observers. In other sky areas, and at the same time, the dispensation of that creative solar energy remains stable in a perfecting balance of the whole Universe sky. But concentration of force upon one sky area exerts a measurable influence on neighboring sky areas. Hence there is produced for the bewitching of mortal mind a unique series of morions within luminous sky areas under observation. But whether such motions are real or fancied, they are always motions of the sky. Never are they motions of the realistic land, which, though unseen, is always present under the sky light.

Reason dictates that one does not erect a roof unless one is to have a house under the roof. The roof is the protecting medium for all the Wood or concrete structure underlying. The roof is symbolic of the structure. And the magnificent but deceptive lights of astronomical observation and record are areas of a creative roof which cannot be seen as a collective and continuous whole for the reasons explained here. Our terrestrial sky covers our room of the Universe House in the same manner as every so-called "star" and "planet" covers the endless celestial rooms of the same house. Our sky, in common with all celestial sky, cannot be observed as a connected unit. It likewise presents to distant observers the identical pattern of varying luminosity and motion that we observe of the celestial sky. The astronomer expresses that factual sky-light variation of the celestial roof as "star magnitude". And that term is synonymous with "sky-light intensity".

That causative activity, of which so little has been learned, performs other wonders implied by the late Dr. Robert Andrews Millikan's memorable announcement: "Creative Life Force is at work throughout the entire Universe". But the wonders of that Force at work are not to be determined by abstract figures and symbols of figures.

Chapter Seven

"ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN"

In [Figure 5](#), the U. S. Naval Research Bureau's V-2 Rocket-camera photograph of a luminous, deceptively globular and isolated-appearing area of the Earth's outer sky from an altitude of one hundred miles over White Sands, a white cloud-like formation appears in the luminous sky area. It will be recalled that the formation, resulting from light variation within the luminous sky area photographed, was misinterpreted as a cloud in the stratosphere. ([See](#)).



SIXTY-FIVE MILES UP—This stratosphere photograph of a small part of the earth's sky, taken from a V-2 rocket 65 miles up, shows the globular illusion and photographic distortions as expressed by Giannini. (Photo by applied physics laboratory of Johns Hopkins University.)

-65 Miles in height, over the New Mexico-

[This](#) was one of the Photos: taken from the V-2 Rocket.

(Courtesy of the Laboratory of Physics, University of Johns Hopkins)

[Unfortunately, we received the image in low quality; and the Book, as you know, is out of print. So, if any of you, had the opportunity, to send us, one with Better Resolution ... Be welcome! -Ndt]

Consider what the same white formation would be conjectured to be at a distance of twenty thousand or one hundred thousand miles. There can be no question about the astronomical label: it, like many corresponding celestial sky-gas formations, would have to be known as a "nebula" adrift in the enveloping stratosphere sea of darkness. That description would apply despite the fact that the white portion is In reality an intricate part of the luminous sky area.

Black patches detected in the so-called "Milky Way" section of the celestial sky are intriguing partners of the white patches. They would also be detected in the dense center of our terrestrial-sky where sky-light intensity presented to telescopic observation a "richness of star field". That terrestrial sky center would depend on the observation position held in the stratosphere or on a celestial land area.

Were we to change our present terrestrial location to that celestial location now considered the "Milky Way", it would be found that the terrestrial sky over the land position we left holds the greatest concentration of sky-light points, and that terrestrial sky section would merit the designation "Milky Way."

In comparison with other terrestrial areas, it would seem to hold more light points. But because there seemed to be more, they would individually appear to be much less luminous than other sky-light points detected singly. Or, if the sky over the particular terrestrial point of departure were to lack the apparent profusion of light qualifying it for celestial "Milky Way" comparison, other terrestrial sky areas would possess requisite seeming profusion of light points. Hence across the luminous stretch of our entire terrestrial sky there would be found from distant observation at least one sky-light area corresponding to the celestial "Milky Way".

As our angle of observation away from the overhead terrestrial "Milky Way" was accentuated, it would be found that there was a definite diminishing of sky-light concentration or, as astronomically defined, a modification of the "richness of the star field". Though the astronomically defined "richness of the star field" would be constant in sky-light continuity, though not necessarily in brilliancy throughout the entire terrestrial sky, there would appear to be a diminution of sky-light concentration away from the "Milky Way" section.

To illustrate, we will assume that Des Moines, Iowa,

and a certain adjacent sky area is the terrestrial "Milky Way" as observation is had from a celestial land position over Des Moines, The Des Moines sky area and a considerable sky area extending away from Des Moines would present to telescopic observation the terrestrial sky area of seemingly most abundant light accumulation. That accumulation would mean more points of light, but not brighter points.

Every observation beyond that established and more pronounced "Milky Way" sky-light accumulation would necessitate telescopic observation and photography at an increasing angle to facilitate search for "stars" on the distant horizons of the terrestrial "Heavens above." The detection of remote terrestrial "stars," or sky-light points, would find them more sharply defined as isolated entities than the sky-light accumulation comprising the so-called terrestrial "Milky Way". The brilliancy permitting of detection, of whatever intensity, or astronomical "magnitude", would accentuate the apparent isolation common to the sky light of the entire Universe.

But that apparent isolation would not be as pronounced in the "Milky Way." The greater the volume of massed light, despite the lesser brilliancy of every point thereof, the less pronounced is the apparent isolation of each point of the entire area. However, the massed light-point whole constituting the "Milky Way" must appear to be more detached from other detected sky-light points of the entire sky. That is why the so-called "Milky Way" seems to be unique, yet it represents sky light the same as any other detected lonely "star"

Though we would know from the celestial observation point that there existed a continuity of land and sky at the designated terrestrial "Milky Way," considerable of the sky-field area would not be detected as observation at an angle was made away from the Des Moines sky's center of the terrestrial "Milky Way." Any off-center observation imposes limitations. Though every terrestrial sky area is in fact to some degree luminous, as every area of the celestial sky is, many areas would have to be assumed nonexistent from celestial observation because the sky light of such areas would not be detected for various reasons previously described.

The astronomical procedure of searching for "stars" on the distant horizons beyond the "Milky Way" concentration of celestial sky light may be considered co-related to the more realistic procedure of a laboratory technician's search. That realistic search would constitute examination of a mass specimen on the illuminated surface of a clinical glass slide. The multiple minute particles of the specimen mass would be the technician's field, as the entire celestial sky is the astronomer's field. The electric-light illumination of the glass slide would represent the astronomer's sky light. The technician's microscope would represent the astronomer's telescope.

In direct and near-direct focus of the microscope lens the greatest accumulation of specimen would be apparent even though the field was of the same density throughout. If the field were enlarged by lens focus, there would have to appear to be a diminishing of the central concentration of specimen. Then the original margins of the central concentration would have to appear to become thinner, to a point of specimen obliteration. The development of that condition would not mean that there was actually less specimen substance at the extremities of the glass-slide field, but it would limit observation of the field equal in density. The area of direct or near-direct lens focus would seem to hold the most specimen substance.

It becomes evident that the laboratory technician, "work-ing in these walls of time", holds a considerable advantage over the astronomer working in the limitless corridors of infinity. The technician working in a limited but realistic world can constantly move and adjust the glass slide, or "star field" equivalent, to serve his purpose. And he can keep constant, or he can increase or diminish, the illumination of his field. Further, in having complete control of the field and its light, he can at will adjust the microscope lens for constant dead-center observation of the specimen.

There seems to be lacking any record of an astronomer who was capable of making adjustments to his "star field" specimen which would keep it in direct focus, immobile, and under the constant and proper illumination required for observation and determination. Sky light of the celestial, as well as the terrestrial, is not subject to the penetrative enterprise of telescope lenses or to the whim and deduction of astronomers. On the contrary, sky light everywhere influences lens ability to detect as well as the astronomer's deduction. It is a fascinating game of tag, where the astronomers and their lenses continue to be "it".

The humble but much more practical laboratory technician holds an additional advantage, in that he or she deals with known entities in a world of reality. If the least doubt is harbored concerning the identity of certain matter or entities within the specimen of the slide field, any number of

practical tests made directly upon the doubtful substance will determine its exact properties. That little feature of direct contact with and immediate test of the questionable entity differs considerably from the extremely abstract mathematical tests to which the astronomer is restricted in an effort to determine conditions and entities of his remote abstract "star fields". It will be shown that astronomy refutes astronomical conclusions in the making as a result of the manner of observation leading to the conclusions.

Where an astronomer detects dual movement, or what appears to be dual, in observation of a remote luminous celestial sky area, and spectroscopic analysis confirms apparent duality of motion, he is compelled by concept to conclude that two distinct entities are operating at the single light point under analysis. The astronomer could, but he does not, conclude that a single energy at work at the particular celestial sky-light point is prescribing a double motion.

In consideration of the astronomer's conclusion, it is here pertinent to recall previous reference to the undulating motion of sky gas, and that the astronomer even makes use of the word "undulating." And it may be well to remind that undulation is a double motion.

The astronomer is forced to conclude that the motion is attributable to entities contained in the astronomer's mind. And the entities of illusion the mind contains are "isolated bodies", globular or spheroidal, moving in a circle or an ellipse. Nothing else will do. In reality, there exists for telescope lens and the astronomer's instruments to determine nothing more than the dual motion of gas in a luminous sky area which covers and obscures the stationary land under that detected sky area. The active sky gas moves, but the underlying land never participates in the movement.

It seems singular that the astronomer determines in favor of the preconceived "circling or ellipsing bodies" in view of the fact that he applies the very meaningful terms "moving back and forth," "undulating," and "fluctuating," which deny the preconceived entities and their motion. Yet his illusion fostered conclusions must be that the lens and the spectrum, or either, in recording such movements truly establishes the existence of two distinct celestial "bodies" in motion.

To emphasize this most important feature, it should be noted that his conclusion of celestial "bodies" does not imply bodies of gas in keeping with the dictates of reality and reason. To him the illusion persists that the motion of sky gases signifies the motion of motionless land mass, which cannot be detected under the luminous moving sky gas.

Observe that nothing has detected or established even one mass body in motion, to say nothing of two bodies. There has simply been achieved confirmation of double motion, within a certain luminous celestial sky area. Hence the astronomer's terms "undulating" and "fluctuating" are appropriately applied for description of the recorded movements of gaseous elements within the luminous sky area. But the terms have no further application.

Upon that single instance of erroneous conclusion is erected an astronomical framework of abundant miscalculations.

Having checked the mechanical findings of double motion with that found by direct vision, there is nothing left for the astronomer's conclusion than that which his concept holds: "Isolated rounded bodies circling or ellipsing in space". The telescopic and photographic lenses have not detected and recorded them; the astronomer has not observed them. They, the "bodies", are not established by spectrum and spectroscopic analysis. However, they are concluded to exist as isolated globular mass entities, when they constitute nothing more than lens-created disk areas of sky-light gas in motion.

We may duplicate the astronomer's application and his findings of the celestial by returning to the loft stratosphere observation point permitting view of terrestrial sky areas. As we adjust the telescope for observation of Portland and Bangor, Maine, on the east coast of the United States, or any other section of the nation, the luminous sky areas to be detected over any land community will appear precisely as the luminous celestial areas of astronomical observation appear. Our lenses will detect nothing but a luminous disk-like sky area. At every angle of observation and as far as our lens can penetrate, we will observe the same condition. It would be ridiculous even to hope to see through the luminous terrestrial sky areas to observe the land and water* and the community life we know is underlying the sky areas.

We may first detect the sky light over Bangor, Maine. It will be found that Bangor's sky light seems to fluctuate. It will be prescribing the dual motion which could very readily be misinterpreted as "circling or ellipsing" from proper distance. Were we to achieve that distance, there would develop the illusion of circling. And though we might even accept the illusory movement as having application to the luminous sky area, our knowledge of the underlying land would dispel the illusion in relation to the land area. We would not fleetingly harbor the illusion that Bangor had become isolated from the remainder of Maine and was executing an orbital waltz in stratosphere space.

Making telescope adjustment to embrace terrestrial sky areas north of Bangor, we may detect a luminous terrestrial sky area that appears to roll. And it will be much brighter than the "star" of Bangor. We will perhaps find on consulting our terrestrial "star chart" that the bright rolling area represents the sky over Montreal, Canada.

As we continue our telescopic search, there will be detected a luminous sky area west of Montreal which arouses interest. There will be a pronounced white film on the lower left corner of the sky area. Its appearance will promote doubt that it is part of the sky area, and we shall conclude that since it is not of the luminous sky area, it is a "nebula" in the stratosphere.

Then, adjusting our telescope for observation of the New Hampshire sky, we shall detect a dark area in the luminous sky which our "star chart" designates as Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Magnifying that luminous sky area with a stronger lens will disclose the original dark spot as three distinct formations. They will be easily considered humps on the luminous sky area. In fact, they will so closely resemble the astronomical "Camel Hump Cluster" in celestial sky light that we will be impelled to name them the "Triple Humps of Portsmouth".

Hence it will be perceived that the conditions recorded of luminous celestial sky areas, where light shading is at one time determined as a "nebula" detached from the luminous sky area and on other occasions as a grotesque formation of the luminous area, must be included in record of terrestrial sky areas. As it has been related,

corresponding conditions have to date been found in the luminous terrestrial sky over White Sands, New Mexico, and adjacent territory. As the sands of this Earth's desert regions are related as particles of sand, and as the waters of the Earth are related as water, in like manner does the luminosity of every terrestrial sky area correspond to elements and conditions of celestial sky areas. Terrestrial sky gas describes the identical motions of celestial sky gas. And the observed conditions of terrestrial sky areas will impose the same illusions as those burdening astronomers empty quest of the celestial Universe about us. The identical "stellar spectra" will develop from analysis of light waves from terrestrial sky areas as presently developed of light movement in celestial sky areas.

Massive astronomical compilations of the centuries have unknowingly directed man's course away from observation and comprehension of the realistic universe about us. But the current opportunity to view terrestrial sky-light function and the ensuing formations abrogates astronomical presentations. And that modern view eloquently attests to the import of ancient philosophical dictum: "On Earth as it is in Heaven".

Modern enterprise confirms that what is to be found in the celestial "Heavens" has undeniable counterparts in the terrestrial "Heavens". And it has been vividly disclosed that it is the deceptive appearance of things and conditions over the land areas of the Universe, rather than that which exists on land under the celestial and terrestrial "Heavens", which has, made for confusion, thus denying acquisition of the universe about us.

The same astronomically recorded shifts in the spectrum, from the longest red wave to the shortest violet wave, are, to be registered from observation and analysis of terrestrial sky-light movement. The synonymy of celestial and terrestrial sky-light performance, meriting the same interpretation, must provide evidence for the least discerning person that astronomy's announced celestial values are purely illusory.

It may thereby be perceived that were we to apply the astronomical yardstick to the terrestrial sky's luminous outer surface, certain areas would, like the celestial area named Sirius, be deemed to possess more than twenty-six times the Sun's mathematical candle power. The absurd conclusion would develop from such terrestrial sky area's apparent heat intensity. We repeat, apparent heat intensity.

Fantastic? How could it be otherwise, with our physical knowledge of terrestrial sky areas? Yet, that would be the inevitable development when we attempted to gauge the terrestrial sky with the same instruments utilized by astronomy for gauging the celestial sky. In such application of astronomy's gauges to terrestrial sky areas, it will be established that the red and the green waves hold no such meaning as that which is astronomically concluded from celestial sky-light areas where the colors are evidenced. The tests to be made of terrestrial sky light will establish the value of red and green waves from terrestrial sky light to be diametrically opposed to astronomical deduction.

Ancient observation of the lights detected in the universe about us developed the so-called "star charts." That development was an artful expression of the wholesome "star"-observing pastime. Nobody was deluded through the art of celestial charting. But when the same art bedecks itself with the judicial garb of science and imposes upon the world illusory conditions acclaimed to be real, there is described neither art or science.

During the many centuries of observation, there should have been discernment of the illusions. And the least that might have been achieved, was comprehension of the unfailing manner in which all creative energy must move. That movement is a wave. But the universally manifested wave motion was replaced by the astronomical fraternity with the barren guess of "circling" or "ellipsing." And, strangely, such replacement was made to sustain theory even as the wave term received empty Up service. With that replacement from the world of the illusory, the entire astronomical structure erected upon the "circling or "elaps-ing" guess becomes purposeless and void. Nowhere through-out the broad domain of research in pure and applied science is there to be experienced the "circling" or "ellipsing" motion contained in and making the foundation for celestial mechanics. Wherever such motion seems to take place, other than in man-made mechanics at terrestrial level, it is purely illusory.

With relation to the motion of universally dispensed energy, it is timely to relate a personal experience confirming that creative energy, wherever manifested, is compelled to move in a wave. That holds true even if every lens the world possesses causes the motion to appear as circling. The lens is incapable of faithful recording, but the brain should be aware of such fact; for it is the brain that truly sees. In the chapter dealing with the pilgrimage, a meeting with the famous physicist, Dr. Robert Andrews Millikan, then President of the California Institute of Technology at Pasadena, was described. At that time, during the summer of 1928, Dr. Millikan's able assistant was Dr. Carl Anderson. And as Dr. Anderson conducted this then youthful enthusiast over the institution's campus to view the world's first isolated electron, he remarked, "The electron prescribes a circling motion." In manner lacking diplomatic nicety, we responded, "It does what, Dr. Anderson?" Dr. Anderson replied, "It seems to move in a circling manner". With the same lack of diplomacy, we answered, "That is better".

Though Dr. Anderson was a very* learned physicist who was subsequently awarded the Nobel prize, he referred to the electron's seeming motion even though his brain saw the true motion. Such mention of circling was due to the influence of the seeming motion. And the lens was responsible for that seeming condition. Yet it was known to one who had never observed an electron that the basic and irrefutable principles of motion precluded any possibility that the electron performed any circling.

In the case of the mathematico-astronomer it is found that, despite knowledge of the wave and bend of energy, there is a persistent adherence to the seeming, or illusory, motion. His unswerving devotion to the illusory demands denial of the authentic motion in all astronomical observations and conclusions. Hence result the numerous miscalculations of that motion's distance and speed from the astronomical point of observation. And it precludes possibility for understanding of the heat engendered at the luminous celestial sky area where the motion is detected.

No structure in a world of reality can be sustained on a...

CLICK ON THE PICTURES TO CONTINUE READING...

lens is incapable of faithful recording, but the brain should be aware of such fact, for it is the brain that truly sees.

In the chapter dealing with the pilgrimage, a meeting with the famous physicist, Dr. Robert Andrews Millikan, then President of the California Institute of Technology at Pasadena, was described. At that time, during the summer of 1928, Dr. Millikan's able assistant was Dr. Carl Anderson. And as Dr. Anderson conducted this then-youthful enthusiast over the institution's campus to view the world's first isolated electron, he remarked, "The electron prescribes a circling motion."

In manner lacking diplomatic nicety, we responded, "It does what, Dr. Anderson?"

Dr. Anderson replied, "It seems to move in a circling manner."

With the same lack of diplomacy, we answered, "That is better."

Though Dr. Anderson was a very learned physicist who was subsequently awarded the Nobel prize, he referred to the electron's seeming motion even though his brain saw the true motion. Such mention of circling was due to the influence of the seeming motion. And the lens was responsible for that seeming condition.

Yet it was known to one who had never observed an electron that the basic and irrefutable principles of motion precluded any possibility that the electron performed any circling.

In the case of the mathematico-astronomer it is found that, despite knowledge of the wave and bend of energy, there is a persistent adherence to the seeming, or illusory, motion. His unswerving devotion to the illusory demands denial of the authentic motion in all astronomical observations and conclusions. Hence result the numerous miscalculations of that motion's distance and speed from the astronomical point of observation. And it precludes possibility for understanding of the heat engendered at the luminous celestial sky area where the motion is detected.

No structure in a world of reality can be sustained on a

mythical foundation. The framework of astronomy is deceptive of nothing realistic, because it is erected on the illusory. Worse, the constantly increased lens magnifications of the luminosity projecting the original illusion retards findings of fact in the realistic Universe. Is it too much to expect that after three hundred years of mathematized telescopic astronomy, following three thousand and more years of astronomical art, the illusory framework must be discerned by members of the astronomical fraternity? The expectation is not unreasonable, in view of modern enterprise by government agencies. Their findings have uncovered the basic illusion and have paved the way for the astronomers' redetermination of cosmic values.

Though theory may be of enduring mathematical prescription, it is always subject to change. Along the course of civilization theory which represented the truth of each time and place has undergone change for the better. That process of change has made civilization. From the time of Hippocrates, the science of medicine has been subjected to the most intent scrutiny by members who have dared to question its premise. And their questioning made for redetermination of anatomical values which benefited humanity and advanced medicine to its present high estate. It was only through persistent doubting, contradicting, and experimenting that factual knowledge was acquired of the human body's circulatory system. And with that redetermination of values a thousand and one progressive and helpful features were evolved. They could not have been possible until the false theory of blood function had been discarded.

To project the circulatory system of man into the arena of celestial sky-light analysis affords a timely comparison of values. It may serve to clarify features of Physical Continuity which the atomic physicists very nearly found with their determination: "There is a play of energy between particle and particle of the entire Universe."

For the past three hundred years mathematico-astronomy has sought to determine the creative circulatory system of the Universe. But in that search it in-

--->[LINK to READ](#)

sisted that the universal blood flow—magnetic force and sky light gas—was restricted in its function to the terrestrial side of the Universe body, or whole. Here the continuous and constantly energizing sky of the Universe whole is likened to the human body's circulatory system. The sky veins function throughout the Universe body under the force of actively circulating sky gases. The gases are in turn constantly agitated, or stimulated, by the creative magnetic force of the Universe.

The terrestrial represents but one side of the Universe body. The celestial represents the other side. The creative forces at work do not nourish and stimulate one side to the neglect of the other. Were such the case, the terrestrial only could survive.

To judge from astronomical conclusions, neither universal magnetism nor celestial sky gas exists. And where they are reluctantly conjectured to exist, they are so misinterpreted and miscalculated as to obscure their function and purpose. The astronomer concludes that the formidable sky-gas circulatory condition, which actuates the terrestrial and the celestial, is negative as a continuous vein of the Universe whole. Hence the abundant vein expressions, light variations, light shadings, and distortions, are not considered developments of a sky vein extending through the celestial.

The determination that such celestial sky expressions are not from celestial sky gases, and the conclusion that many expressions are remote from the luminous celestial areas, has been responsible for the most complex system of contradictions within the history of all the sciences. In considerations of astronomical procedure, it is not to be wondered that such a conclusion should result as that *matter* existing in so-called celestial "nebulae" has density a million times less than anything on Earth. By such a figure so-called "nebulae" are astronomically ordained as *matter though less than matter*. The matter of reference is celestial sky gas, and it has identical terrestrial sky-matter, or gas, weight. Hence it is sky gas, which is not matter as commonly indicated by the

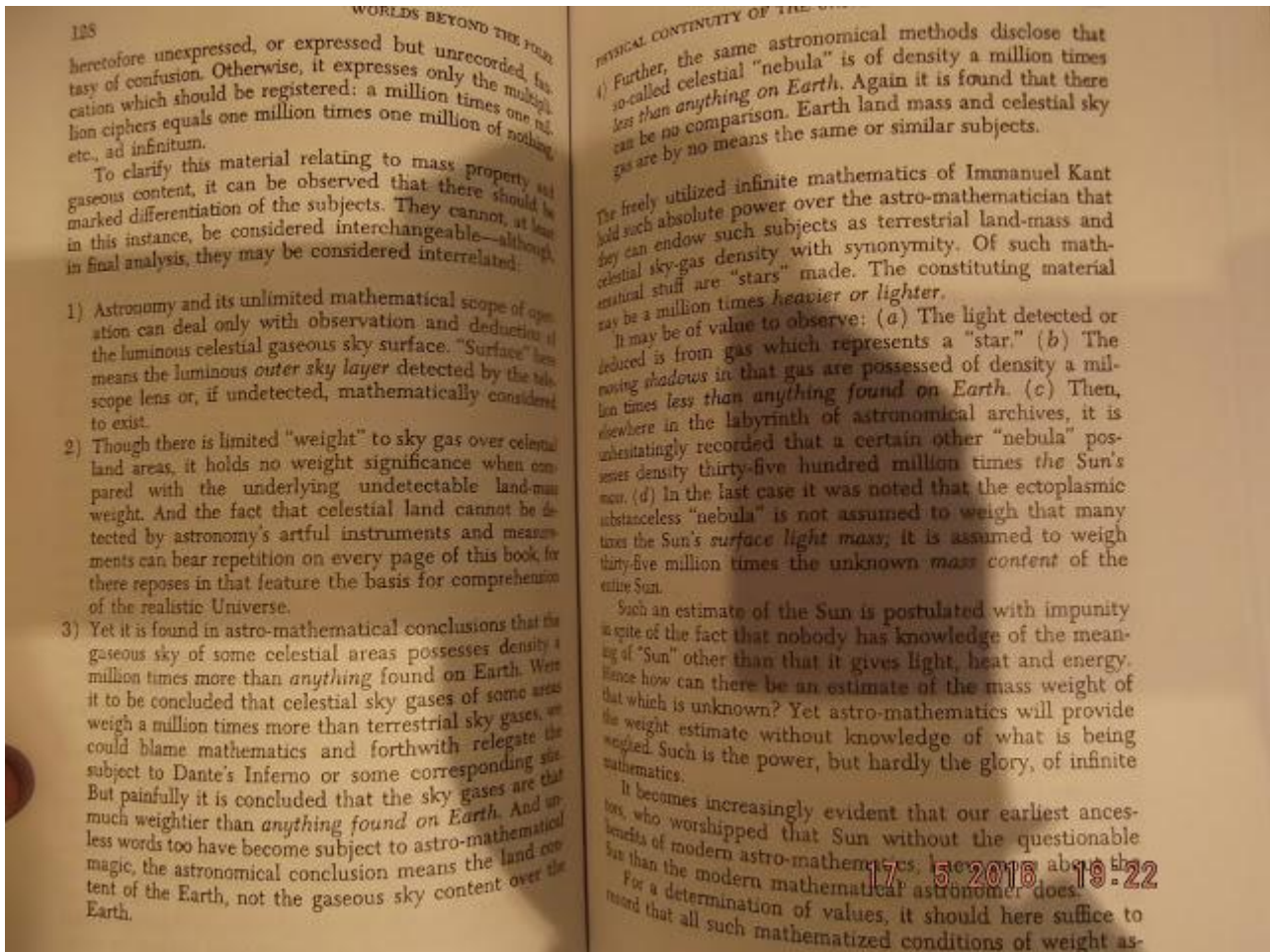
word. But the astronomical conclusions present something more sensational. They compare celestial sky-gas weight with terrestrial land-mass weight. The absurdity of comparison should be evident to a ten-year-old child.

In previous examples, particularly the white "cloud" accumulation in a photographed area of terrestrial sky light, it is shown that the astronomical "nebula" is nothing more than moving gas of and within luminous outer sky areas of the celestial and the terrestrial. To accredit such gas "nebula" with the weight of mass, as mass is considered in a world of reality, is equivalent to attributing mass property to an ectoplasmic emanation in the field of the spiritualist. Though it is true that even electric impulses have a certain weight, one would hardly consider comparing the relatively weightless electric impulses registered from brain-mass functioning with any known mass property.

On the opposite end of astronomy's mathematical saw, it is disclosed that some "stars" possess density a million times greater than anything found on Earth. Assuming that the astro-mathematicians, who through their own choice of words and figures prove that their estimates deal exclusively with sky light and its expressions, could by some acromantic performance accord such weight beyond known mass to luminosity detected and analyzed, what meaning can it have in a world of reality? What can it mean to have an acre of land or a grove of trees a million times the known and real density of an acre of land or a grove of trees? The human mind cannot estimate established mass density. What would it do with a million times known density?

Hence a million times the density of known density can mean nothing more than a choice of words meaningful only in the unreal world of the astro-mathematician. Any attempt to apply to known density a million times its known characteristics as density transcends conceptual capacity. Moreover, multiplication by a million is not a separate density as known density and thereby would establish density as something else beyond density. In the sequestered realm of hallucination, it might provide a nucleus for some

--->[LINK to READ](#)



--->[LINK to READ](#)

...assumed at celestial level

would have application to terrestrial areas under investigation from any part of the celestial.

Though it is definitely known that such mathematized and assumed celestial conditions do not exist on terrestrial land

areas or in luminous sky areas, they would have to be mathematically concluded to exist, if for no better reason than that

of sustaining the doctrine "Figures do not lie!" Though God forsake His kingdom and the Universe collapse, the figurative must prevail; the figure must never be questioned. For if there be no Universe, the figure will create one. And if there be no Creator or Creative Force, the figure will adequately replace it. So says the figurer.

Astronomy holds a unique, most unenviable position. It is unlike any fruitful science known to man. Its premise is eternal, though it be the most illusory ever established.

Philosophy, seeking to find behind things and events their laws and eternal relations, dares to abandon a premise found to be at variance with fact. Only in such manner can philosophy continue to seek for, determine, and interpret values in the world of reality. Though philosophy's broad horizons extend the things and conditions of the physical world into the metaphysical realm, there is ever a continuity of pattern wherein things and conditions for a physical plane continue to be reasonably identified on the meta-physical plane. But despite its

broad scope, philosophy need not resort to figurative definition of its transcendent values. Obscuring equations and symbols are not required for co-herent description of factual values interpretable by words. Where there is a fact to convey, words will be found to express it. But when there are no facts, mathematical symbols very formidably obscure the condition.

Astronomy, claiming to interpret the physical Universe, possesses knowledge of neither the beginning nor the end of its telescopic domain. Nor has that domain origin or ending in a world of reality. Sky gases misinterpreted as land mass can hardly be considered expressive of reality. Nor can the gross misinterpretation of energy's wave motion to be prescribing a "circling" or "ellipsing" motion assist man's comprehension of the created and realistic Universe and afford closer attunement with the infinite.

"The Heavens proclaim the glory of God." And they would proclaim that glory if a telescope had never been invented. After centuries of telescopic astronomy, man beholds the same luminous splendor displayed for his earliest ancestors. He sees no more and he knows no more of the celestial "Heavens above".

Though telescopes have found more points of light for the telescopic lens, they continue to be incompetent to penetrate such light points and to permit determination of realistic value attaching to the lights and what is under the lights. Further, the abstract mathematical values imposed on lights detected have so distorted real created values that they have become progressively more obscure with each advancing year of telescopic detection and astronomical interpretation. In fact, the abstract mathematicians have so mathematized the real Universe that it has been made a figurative Universe where only mathematical symbols may dwell.

Therefore, one can both mentally and physically indulge the real Universe through understanding of the importance of current events. Then can one fully benefit from the creative splendor of celestial sky light, despite the obscuring and distorting astro-mathematical conclusions resulting from basic fallacy representing astronomy's *Prima Causa*.

Timely understanding of cosmic values recently discovered enable one to discern why a great churchman, the late William Cardinal O'Connell, Archbishop of Boston, publicly denounced the atheistic tendencies of abstruse mathematics in the summer of 1927. At that time, His Eminence confided, "Science is going around in circles." The unprecedented events of our time, as here recorded, eloquently attest that if the phrase "going around in circles" ever merited application it could have no better application than to that abstract science of astrophysics that the cardinal had in mind.

The cardinal's timely observation was subsequently amplified by the late Garrett P. Serviss, who wrote of the author of that "beneficent" mathematical postulate: "As concerns the intellect of the average person, he is responsible for having let loose from their caves a bevy of blind bats whose wild circling in the limelight of publicity draws dreary gleams around the moorland of everyday commonsense".

Where is the meaning in mathematical gymnastics providing a presumptive estimate of our Sun's weight one billion or ten billion years in the past? The meaning is less, if there could be less meaning, when other mathematical dictums

contradict the estimate and establish that the Sun's realistic magnitude and function is unknown.

What meaning to "the life of a 'star'" and its mathematized weight? And if every word of that question had application to a world of reality, what would it contribute toward man's comprehension and acquisition of the universe about us?

What value to the astronomical estimates of thirty thousand million, two hundred thousand million, and five hundred thousand million celestial light points, when the meaning of just one point of light is not understood, at least not by the astronomer?

No physical science could or would accept for three weeks, to say nothing of three centuries, the illusions of astronomy. The physical sciences could and would determine the reality of premise before elaborating on the premise. But what could astronomy do? The astronomer's powerful mathematical conveyor could not take him to the celestial sky-light points under investigation.

In geology, biology, physics, chemistry, anatomy, botany, the findings are substantially rooted in the world of reality. And though at times figures are applied in such truly scientific endeavor, they have basis in reality rather than in illusion. They are intended to enlarge but never to distort the basic reality, and the mathematical results, though always subject to direct and most critical scrutiny by brain sight rather than lens sight, are immediately questioned, and as readily rejected, if they are at variance with fact.

Within the broad scope of positive and applied sciences, where the formula for duplication of man is unknown, the fact is freely admitted. Abstruse figures are not paraded to assume the laboratory making of a real human being or to facilitate the deception of having made a super Frankenstein monster to replace man.

What value could possibly attach to the mathematical making of a single drop of blood which the combined sciences are unable to reproduce in laboratories of a world of reality? In spite of the mathematical formula, the Red Cross would be obliged to continue the more realistic practice of extracting blood from the veins where Creative Force caused it to be installed and where only Nature, agile agent of that Force, is capable of reproducing it. Would the most precise and positive dictums of Immanuel Kant's infinite mathematics actually provide a single drop of blood? As concerns a world of reality infinite mathematics are as nebulous as infinite space.

Contrary to all scientific endeavor and conclusions within an established order of reality, the mathematical astronomer is privileged to create mathematized entities having no relation to the world and the order of reality. Further, he is permitted to distort and obscure entities abiding in a world of reality through the play of abstruse mathematics.

A most important aspect of that world of reality is the sky which envelops the world's land and water, vegetation and life. And its luminous outer surface mystifies men with unique performances against the dark curtain of infinity's stage. It presents the most intriguing spectacle in the Eternal Theater owned by that unknown Peerless Producer of celestial and terrestrial drama. That magnificent Universe Producer endowed the most remote celestial area with the identical physical values common to this known terrestrial area where

we dwell.

And in the creative course of such transcendent production, there was also evolved the brain of man. The Producer intended it as a formidable agent to check and correct the illusions developed from man's feeble observation of the creative production. Every celestial mile of that production known as the Universe is as realistic as this Earth area is.

And it is denied such created realism only as a result of terrestrial man's faulty observation and faultier interpretation. Where the Producer intended the brain to see truly, man isolates the brain and delegates its duties to the lens. It doesn't work.

Therefore the roads of illusion are everywhere. As they have been proven to exist through actual photographs over the luminous terrestrial sky areas of White Sands, New York City, and elsewhere, they extend over every luminous sky area of the entire Universe. There is not a mile of that celestial area described by the astronomer's so-called "star" chart, or factual sky chart, which does not present the identical road of illusions to be encountered in every journey over the illusion-producing luminous outer sky areas of our Earth.

Since that claim was first made in the year 1927, the stratosphere ascents and the lengthy series of U.S. Naval Research Bureau rocket nights have procured photographs of luminous and deceptively isolated globular terrestrial sky areas confirming the claim beyond a question of doubt.

"With eyes ye see not, yet believe what ye see not".

Chapter Eight

INTO THE UNKNOWN

"The greater the knowledge, the keener the pain". Though the world's dreamers are sufficiently endowed with knowledge of a transcendent order, they are denied knowledge of the price their dreams will exact. Perhaps it is well that such is the case; otherwise the world might never learn of the dreams.

As the dreamer of 1926-27 could not foresee the flagellation his dream would inflict, neither could he anticipate the stupendous forces to be mustered for his dream's confirmation. It was almost twenty years to a day, in October, 1946, when the most powerful force for confirmation began to (unction beyond his most ardent expectations. It brought realization of his hopes of twenty years before, when he had visited another of the world's pioneering eccentrics in the person of Dr. Robert Goddard at Clark University at Worcester, Massachusetts. Dr. Goddard was then painstakingly experimenting with rocket construction in his cell-like laboratory at the university. He too was denied funds for the perfection of his particular dream. And he heard the customary mockery reserved for dreamers of all ages.

Though there was then realized the possibilities of Physical Continuity's confirmation through the medium of the rocket, there was little expectation of the rocket's early perfection and the extraordinary part it was destined to play in procuring confirming data. Hence there was unrestrained enthusiasm when, in October, 1946, the U.S. Naval Research Bureau's V-2 Rocket was sensationally projected into the perpetual stratosphere darkness beyond the sky enveloping the desert community of White Sands, New Mexico. There, at the altitude of sixty-five miles, its camera developed from the terrestrial sky area being photographed an undeniable replica of that which had been described as early as 1927.

That original photograph over White Sands conformed in almost every respect with the revolutionary drawing of 1930. The only difference was that the rocket's drift developed an angle view of the disk areas presented by the drawing. Had the photograph been on the perpendicular, there would have been developed one of the drawing's luminous disk areas. That original 1930 drawing of terrestrial sky-light illusions has been reproduced as Figure 4. It merits reader observation and study, because it is the key for realizing factual Universe values.

The U.S. Navy's rocket camera photographs proved that any camera lens at sufficient stratosphere altitude will show every photographed outer sky area of the Earth as a luminous and deceptively globular and isolated entity, or "body". The photograph contains an angle view of the disk; a photograph on the perpendicular would show one of the assumed "isolated bodies" telescopically observed of the celestial. It proved the illusion in centuries of astronomical observation of the universe about us, for the luminous disk surface area must impose the delusion of an isolated globular "body."

In the light of such sensational rocket-camera performance within infinity's dark stratosphere corridor, high hope was held for the photograph's influence. It was reasonably believed that the photograph would arouse the lethargic guardians of the mathematical Universe and afford realization of the sky-light illusions of the ages. However, in spite of such memorable achievement, there was no apparent awakening of the self-appointed arbiters of the Universe pattern. Their evident lack of discernment accentuated the Christly dictum: "None are so blind as they who will not see". Accordingly, even as the remorseless truth of previous unorthodox disclosure was presented, the globular misconception caused the development of a series of misinterpretations of that photograph and others that followed. The misinterpretations represent forlorn attempts to keep intact the fallacious mental portrait of a mathematically isolated globe Earth. Though stratosphere photographs of terrestrial outer sky areas hold abundant proof that globularity and isolation are illusory, their message is too profound for understanding and acceptance.

"My truth is the truth". So say we all. It is sacred, and it must be preserved, even though it contradicts fact. Hence to escape the reality which would dethrone the accepted truth, the terrestrial sky-area photograph at sixty-five miles was concluded to be an area of the distant celestial. That conclusion, though lacking foundation, stemmed from the assumption that the rocket camera had tilted as the rocket, reaching its flight limit in the stratosphere, turned and began its descent, and the first photograph was assumed to be a segment of a celestial "globe body" millions of miles away.

The fact remains that the camera need not have tilted, as assumed. The mere turning of the rocket in its gliding, or drifting, descent would have caused the camera to record at an angle the globular terrestrial sky area which the rocket was approaching. Subsequent photographs over the same terrestrial sky area confirmed the latter conclusion.

It is readily perceived that in the rocket's turning the camera lens could not reproduce the entire terrestrial sky area as it would have been photographed on the perpendicular. Hence at the second of rocket timing only an arc of the completed disk sky area could be detected by the lens. It resulted in an incomplete disk area being shown. (One should not confuse such a view of a completed disk with Professor Piccard's earlier photograph, which held an incomplete upturned disk) The camera lens's function was not changed. It was developing a disk through detection at an angle. Thereafter, it was compelled to produce only angles of a disk because the rocket continued to drift. There was no chance for a perpendicular photograph of the sky area. Had there been, the photographs after rocket turning would have shown a complete disk area comparable to those of Figure 4. Naturally, when any one of such disk areas is detected, it must deceptively appear to be isolated. There must appear to be space between the disk sky areas. That is what provides the basis for the isolation misconception.

The lens that was capable of converging luminous terrestrial sky area at a distance of fifty-five miles was therefore assumed to have photographed a celestial area assumed to be millions of miles away. Very interesting.

To avoid any possibility of confusion, let us assert that the figure fifty-five miles is accurate. Though the rocket's altitude was sixty-five miles, it was only fifty-five miles from the outer sky surface being photographed. The distance from the Earth's surface to the sky is from seven to ten miles; the ten-mile figure is utilized here for convenience, and the difference between seven and ten miles has little or no meaning for the illustration.

-

CLICK ON THE PICTURES TO CONTINUE READING...

The lens detecting what was falsely claimed to be an area of the celestial produced an identical outline in subsequent undisputed photographs of the same terrestrial sky area from a distance of ninety miles. (The rocket's altitude was one hundred miles.)

It is to be observed that if the camera had been in the rocket's tail, rather than in the nose, there would have been numerous full-disk photographs taken from the outer sky surface to the ninety-mile stratosphere flight limit. They would have been produced prior to the displayed angle photograph taken at the time of rocket turn in the stratosphere. After the turn, all terrestrial sky photographs have to be taken by a camera in the rocket's nose as the rocket descends in a long glide, or drift. They would show disk angles depending upon the angle of rocket drift during descent. The angle photographs would continue to be taken until the rocket again penetrated the Earth's outer sky on its return to land surface. Such was in fact the procedure in the original photographing expedition. Hence the photographs showing only an angle of the terrestrial are as they should be.

Moreover, though such an angle photograph need not have been of the immediate terrestrial sky area where the flight originated, it *would then have to be* a photograph of another terrestrial sky area beyond the point of flight origin at White Sands. Nobody has ever beheld a telescopic photograph of any celestial area presented as only an angle view of a disk or as a segment of one of the many millions of so-called "globe bodies." The reason is that the astronomer's telescopes are firmly anchored. They are not drifting through space as the rocket-camera lens was doing when it detected luminous areas of the terrestrial sky.

Hence telescopic photography shows every area a complete disk. The ancient Galileo Galilei would not like only angles of a globe. He "saw" completely rounded "globe bodies," and completely rounded "globe bodies" they must be. And they are—but in the illusory.

The manifest contradictions ensuing from publicized accounts and copies of the terrestrial sky photographs were evidently not considered sufficiently misleading. There was presented for a popular mental journey in the circuitous land of assumption that which follows. A dark, aqueous-appearing area in the lower left-hand corner of one of the terrestrial sky-area photographs was proclaimed to be the Gulf of Mexico. There was, however, no mention of a light-penetrating medium being used. There are no doubt many who have enjoyed reading the interesting novel titled *Island in the Sky*. That title is in order for a book in the world of reality, but the designation "Gulf of Mexico in the sky" is another thing, not of the world of reality, since it is not a book title. The former deals with the world of reality. Books and titles are of that world, whereas the latter deals, and only inasmuch as any dealing may be had, with things and conditions in a world that is not.

To explain further, it is shown that the photographs taken at an altitude of one hundred miles from the Earth's surface, or at about ninety miles from the terrestrial sky area being detected by the camera lens, had to present one of two things. Both conditions could not have simultaneously existed at the same terrestrial sky area. Either (1) the photograph with the aqueous-appearing area is a true photograph of an area of the Earth's surface, accomplished through the medium of infrared and extra-sensitive film which permitted the camera lens to penetrate the sky luminosity and reproduce the land surface under that sky area, in which case the surface details would not be reproduced with clarity; or (2) the photograph was not taken with infrared light, in which case the lens did not penetrate the luminous outer sky and the photograph does not portray water, as claimed.

Therefore the area appearing as water represents nothing more than light variations and shadings of and within the photographed terrestrial sky. It is a light-shading illusion like those developed in photographing

--->[LINK to READ](#)

celestial light. That light's natural activity has created and continues to create many of the grotesque entities of the astronomical world.

To affirm suspected absence of infrared, there was not the customary mention of its application. If it was not utilized the photograph's description has to be erroneous and expresses only that which was expected rather than that which the photograph contains. It is notorious that we all see only what we want to see, and believe only what we all see only believe. It is truly held that "primed observations are as dubious as spies"; the matter of the "Gulf of Mexico in the sky" seems to be a case in point.

The most substantial evidence indicating that the water-appearing area of the photograph is nothing more than light shading within a luminous terrestrial sky area lies in the fact that *the area did look like water*. The rocket-camera lens could not have penetrated through sky light density without the aid of a special photographing emulsion, and if that emulsion was used it would have bleached the dark water under the luminous sky. It would have caused the dark water-appearing area of the photograph to be white, and therefore unlike a body of water in appearance.

Moreover, the Gulf of Mexico could not have possibly reflected its known physical characteristics under photography through light and at the recorded distance. Rivers photographed in aerial photography at altitudes not exceeding five miles lose their physical characteristics as rivers and become mere lines, or streaks, on the land surface. Such a condition develops in photography which is not through sky light. Hence, when the photographing distance is multiplied fifteen times and the lens is compelled to penetrate through sky light with the aid of infrared, one could hardly expect a clearer portrait of the real physical conditions or objects being photographed.

Finally, by what favor of necromancy could a camera lens ninety miles from the photographed outer sky surface cause to be reproduced on the photograph the ninety-mile sky level and the one-hundred-mile land surface level?

Particularly when one level was luminous and involved photography against the dark stratosphere background, whereas, the other level required light for a photographing background? And how could the developed photograph of both levels show that the entire photograph area was luminous except for the small dark area of so-called Gulf of Mexico water?

It would have to be concluded that there is no sky over the Gulf of Mexico. There was sky over the land area, because none of the land was shown. Had the lens penetrated the sky light it would have detected land as well as water, but the so-called water area was but a small part of the complete photograph. Such modern magic would permit photographing the rug in one's living room and have an area of the developed photograph show a tub of water in a corner of the cellar while the remainder of the photograph showed objects in the living room over the cellar. Such photographic magic would be superior to the X ray, which in photographing one level seems to miss the other. In this comparison, the interior and the exterior become equal to photographing levels.

The simplest experiments establish that it is impossible to see what is on the opposite side of any luminous area or object. Try to look *through* the flame of a fire anywhere. Try to penetrate the luminosity of any kind of burner. It will be found that the luminosity of an electric-light filament, or even the feeble flames of a burning gas jet or of a common match, will defy lens penetration.

One must never lose sight of the fact that there exists no observing instrument that was not patterned after the human lens. The human lens is great and magnificent, but it is subject to many errors. Therefore, it must be held in mind that every lens holds the same elementary error as the optic lens. It demonstrates gross misunderstanding to claim that though the human lens is subject to error, the photographic lens overcomes the inherent error. It does no such thing. If it did, there would not be curiously developed in the photograph a lens.

--->[LINK to READ](#)

The advancement of telescopic photography through photographic recording of telescopically detected luminous celestial sky areas does not advance telescopic findings beyond the point attained when Galileo fashioned his telescope. At least insofar as the findings deal with the reality of celestial things and conditions, there has been no advancement. The mind of the astronomer must be influenced by the inherent error of the photographing lens as it is by the error of the telescope lens. And the enlargement of lens power in no way eliminates the error; in fact, magnification broadens the field of application for the original error. The unreal entities of such dual agents of detection are multiplied. And though the entities are unreal, they are more readily accorded the status of reality as a result of misplaced confidence in the ability of two detecting agents instead of one.

As one proceeds along the astro-mathematical lane of enchantment, one finds that a subsequent rocket-camera photograph, at an altitude of one hundred and fifty miles, contains white cloud-like formations. They appeared on the same plane as the remainder of the photographed luminous sky area. Strange to relate, as the dark area of the previously described one-hundred-mile-altitude photograph was misinterpreted as water on the land level ten miles under the photographed sky area, the white light formations of the new photograph were deduced as *clouds in the stratosphere above the photographed sky area*. Of course the white sky-light formations represent no such thing as "clouds in the stratosphere." All light photographs as white. And the white outstanding on the photograph was intensification of natural sky light. The white light was more pronounced against the dark light shadings of a part of the photograph; hence though the white was more representative of sky light, it was considered to be detached from the sky-light area. It was simply an aspect of the luminous terrestrial sky.

Lack of reasonable reference to *gas clouds* formed within that particular gaseous sky area recalls the apt announcement of a famous scientist: "The world of the mathematician is peopled by all sorts of entities that never did or never

could exist on land or sea or in the in the universe about us." And we here take the liberty to add fittingly, . . . nor in the luminous sky areas anywhere.

It may be appropriate to record that the clouds of common reference are restricted to formation within the Earth's region of atmospheric density. That region extends from sea level to about six miles above the Earth's surface. Clouds are produced as a result of atmospheric conditions prevailing throughout that atmospheric area. That same atmospheric region extends throughout the entire Universe, contrary to the conclusions of astrophysics. It need not come as revelation to stipulate that clouds, as commonly referred to in a world of reality, are supposed to contain moisture or the chemical potential for moisture. The moisture of such atmospheric clouds may develop into rain, hail, or snow. It would be extremely fascinating to witness the production of rain and snow from the gaseous elements of any sky-light area, where, because of the particular sky-gas elements, clouds could never form.

Celestial and terrestrial sky areas do contain *gas clouds*. But it would be a revelation if they were afforded due consideration in astronomical conclusions about celestial sky-light areas. That consideration would dispel a great deal of cosmic mystery and would permit even astronomers a view of the realistic Universe.

It would prove equally sensational to witness rain and snow from the stratosphere. If one harbors the idea that atmospheric cloud formation could develop in the stratosphere region of negligible atmospheric density, the thought may be dispelled with knowledge of the factor denying stratosphere-cloud formation. That factor is the cosmic-ray activity prevalent in the stratosphere at all times. Its forceful movement is ceaseless.

Hence insufficiency of atmospheric density and the constant movement of powerful cosmic rays prohibit cloud formation. The rays would rupture any cloud elements attempting to collect in the stratosphere. A stratosphere explorer described cosmic-ray activity as follows:

--->[LINK to READ](#)

WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES

"They bombarded the stratosphere gondola from all directions." And if their activity could bombard a metal gondola, how much more effective would be their activity against a cloud formation?

Therefore, the problem raised by the announcement of clouds in the stratosphere over New Mexico is comparable to the negative problem of early scholastic hours when the problem presented denied the problem: "What happens when an immovable object meets an irresistible force?" Without the necessity for applying abstruse mathematics, it is to be discerned that an immovable object could not be known in the presence of an irresistible force, and vice versa. One must deny the existence of the other at the same time and place. If the object be immovable, it can experience no irresistible force; if the force be irresistible, there cannot exist an immovable object for that force. Hence for clouds, as commonly known, to exist in the stratosphere they would have to be more formidable as a force than the perpetual Cosmic Force behind cosmic-ray activity. That Force behind is another seeming problem compounded by deduction.

Stratosphere explorers have experienced the action of cosmic rays, but there is no record of their having experienced clouds. An important aspect of the Copernican Theory was that the stratosphere, then unknown and unexplored, is a vacuum, or an approximation thereto, where even cosmic rays have to be excluded for perfection of theory. However, the mechanical devices of modern stratosphere ascension and rocket flights have determined the presence and have registered the activity of heretofore unknown stratosphere elements. It has thereby been established that the early ether theory, or conceptional void, is only of assumptive value to sustain other assumptions of the theory.

The function of natural law, when the Universe was created, precluded any possibility of vacuum throughout the constructed Universe whole. And Nature, because of her perennial productivity, abhors a vacuum. She has nothing to work with in vacuums. The nearest approach to vacuum

MECHANICAL CONTINUITY OF THE UNIVERSE

has been achieved by man in his terrestrial laboratories, greater than by Nature acting as a tireless agent of Creative Force throughout the Universe.

Therefore, in consideration of values established in a world of reality, the conclusion must be that the stratosphere photographs of terrestrial sky areas reproduce sky-conditions exclusively. The dark shading is as much a part of the luminous sky area as the white. Such conditions correspond with those observed in luminous celestial areas.

And they establish that all necessary confirmation of the 1927 disclosures have been procured. Inasmuch as the photographs proved that terrestrial sky areas present the same luminous and deceptively globular and isolated appearance as all other areas of the Universe, it is shown that every luminous celestial area holds the same chemical elements responsible for terrestrial sky luminosity. Hence the sky is universal. Since it is therefore established that the continuous terrestrial sky will deceptively appear to be composed of isolated globular areas, logic dictates that every seemingly globular and isolated area of the celestial is in fact as continuous and connected as the luminous terrestrial sky. That areas of the Earth's outer luminous sky deceptively appear globular and isolated makes it manifest that the globularity and isolation of celestial areas is likewise purely illusory.

Since there exists ample sky illumination to obscure the land at an altitude of ten miles, there is no possibility for rocket-camera lenses to penetrate the greater luminosity of sky areas at altitudes from sixty-five miles to one hundred and fifty miles. Photographs at such greater altitudes have a darker stratosphere background than at the ten-mile altitude. Hence sky luminosity is more pronounced and it represents a more formidable barrier for lens penetration.

To return to the period 1931 to 1935, the pioneer stratosphere explorer Auguste Piccard was unable to photograph any of the Earth's surface at the altitude of ten miles. That altitude permitted only a view of the outer sky surface. However, though Piccard had not emerged into the strato-

--->[LINK to READ](#)

sphere proper, his publicized description of what he saw was, "The Earth appeared as an illuminated upturned disk."

This conclusion is sustained by Piccard's observation after the ascension of 1931: "The Earth was taking on a copper-colored tinge." That tinge represented primary illumination; it was sufficient to obscure the land only ten miles away. At the photographing altitudes of the rocket camera, the sky area had long since developed from the primary copper-colored stage into an extremely luminous seemingly globular area. As the fuller luminosity of the sky area was being developed because of increased altitude, the camera lens was drawing the sky area's partial disk into a complete and apparently isolated disk, so that the partial disk detected at ten miles was a complete disk, or "globe," at the greater altitudes.

No amount of increased lens power in the rocket camera could have altered the related development. In fact, any notable increase of lens power when photographing such luminous terrestrial and celestial sky areas will contribute to greater distortion of the luminous area and will in no way contribute to penetration of the luminosity. Increase of lens power will impose an oppressive magnification of the light and it will cause the light, which normally photographs as white, to present a pockmarked appearance of light pits and fissures. Then the sky-light area might appear to be covered with "canyons" corresponding to the so-called "canyons" shown in photographs of the Moon.*

As the optic lens projects the desert mirage to play upon one's fancy, the camera lens that developed light variations and light shadings in a luminous sky area over White Sands

* The too frequently publicized astronomical "canyons on the Moon" and "canyons on Mars" are produced through the same agency of the illusory magnification and distortion of sky light. Recently exhibited photographs of luminous celestial areas detected by the two-hundred-inch telescope afford eloquent expression of the distortions ensuing from magnification of luminous sky areas. The flaccid power of that lens—often referred to as "the white elephant of Mount Palomar," would create the same distortions in terrestrial sky areas if it were located on any celestial land area.

produces corresponding illusions which foster popular delusions of the universe about us. That lens is capable of projecting a lake or a canyon in the luminous outer sky over the lakeless and canyonless Times Square land area of New York City, or in any other sky area of the Universe. The formidable factor of light distortion will cause the weaving of fantastic canyons in the luminous outer sky over the flat Sahara Desert and the equally flat wheatfields of Kansas. It has woven them in the luminous celestial sky enveloping that part of the Universe designated as Mars. The "canyons" of Mars have no more reality than that which would attach to canyons on the Sahara Desert and on the flat wheatfields of Kansas. Only as such "canyons" might exist on the flat unbroken plains and deserts of terrestrial reality do they exist for telescopic detection anywhere in the celestial. They are restricted to the light of the sky; and they are a natural development of the magnification of sky-gas movement.

As previously explained (and like the proclamation of an ardent wooer's love, it cannot be too often repeated), every area of the universe about us possesses the identical sky which covers the Earth. It is of varying shades of blue when observed from terrestrial and celestial land surface, and it is luminous when observed against atmosphere darkness. It should not be too arduous an effort to discern that every astronomically defined "star," "planet," and "nebula" is representative of celestial sky light. There are many millions of luminous celestial areas that must deceptively appear to be isolated as "stars." The natural function of sky gas makes every area a potential projector of grotesque entities that never did and never can exist in a Universe of reality.

Though there exists on every part of the continuous celestial terrain the physical characteristics of terrestrial territory—the plains, the mountains, the oceans, the rivers, and the lakes—no lens, regardless of its power, has ever detected such physical characteristics in the luminous sky. The intensity of sky luminosity is so great that it is impossible to

--->[LINK to READ](#)

power of the lens to penetrate it: the most brilliant light and the most vague light provide equal barriers to lens penetration.

Our modern ability to penetrate into the great unknown provides uplifting knowledge that the Creative Scheme does not conform to astronomical interpretation. The grotesque entities of astronomical definition are shown to be products of lens manufacture. Their value is mythical in the real Universe structure.

Chapter Nine

2,000 MILES OVER LAND BEYOND THE NORTH POLE

Land of eternal darkness,
Fearsome and unknown,
Long hidden by theory and guess,
Your mystery now has flown.

"I'd like to see that land beyond the Pole. That area beyond the Pole is the center of the great unknown."—Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd, February, 1947

The United States Navy's polar exploratory force was preparing to embark upon one of the most memorable adventures in world history. Under the command of Rear Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd, U.S.N., it was to penetrate into the land extending beyond the North Pole supposed end of the Earth. And it was sensationally to culminate more than four hundred years of vague conjecture concerning the Earth's northern extent.

As the hour approached for air journey into the land beyond, Admiral Byrd transmitted from the Arctic base a

radio announcement of his purpose, but the announcement was so astonishing that its import was lost to millions who avidly read it in press headlines throughout the world. That announcement of February, 1947, conveyed in no uncertain terms immediate fulfillment of man's cherished hope to penetrate into land area of the universe about us. It promised appeasement of man's hunger for knowledge of a route into the luminous celestial mansions. And it promised that knowledge at once, not a hundred or a thousand years in the future.

Like every great truth, the simple truth of that 1947 announcement was not to be discerned. The announcement's lack of ambiguity in describing the celestial route rendered it, like the descriptive message of twenty years before, a truth stranger than fiction. And in a world of theory's fiction, who can be expected to credit that truth which is compelled to make its debut in garments stranger than those which attired the acceptable fiction of theory?

The words of message were momentous: "I'd like to see that land beyond the Pole." There was nothing complex in that expressive statement of fact, yet despite its simplicity, the statement had to be misunderstood by the many who, unlike the admiral from Boston, feared the unknown. The simple announcement provided such impact on popular misconception that it was at once distorted so that it might fit into the established fiction: there can be no land beyond the Pole; the admiral cannot possibly be going where he clearly states he is going.

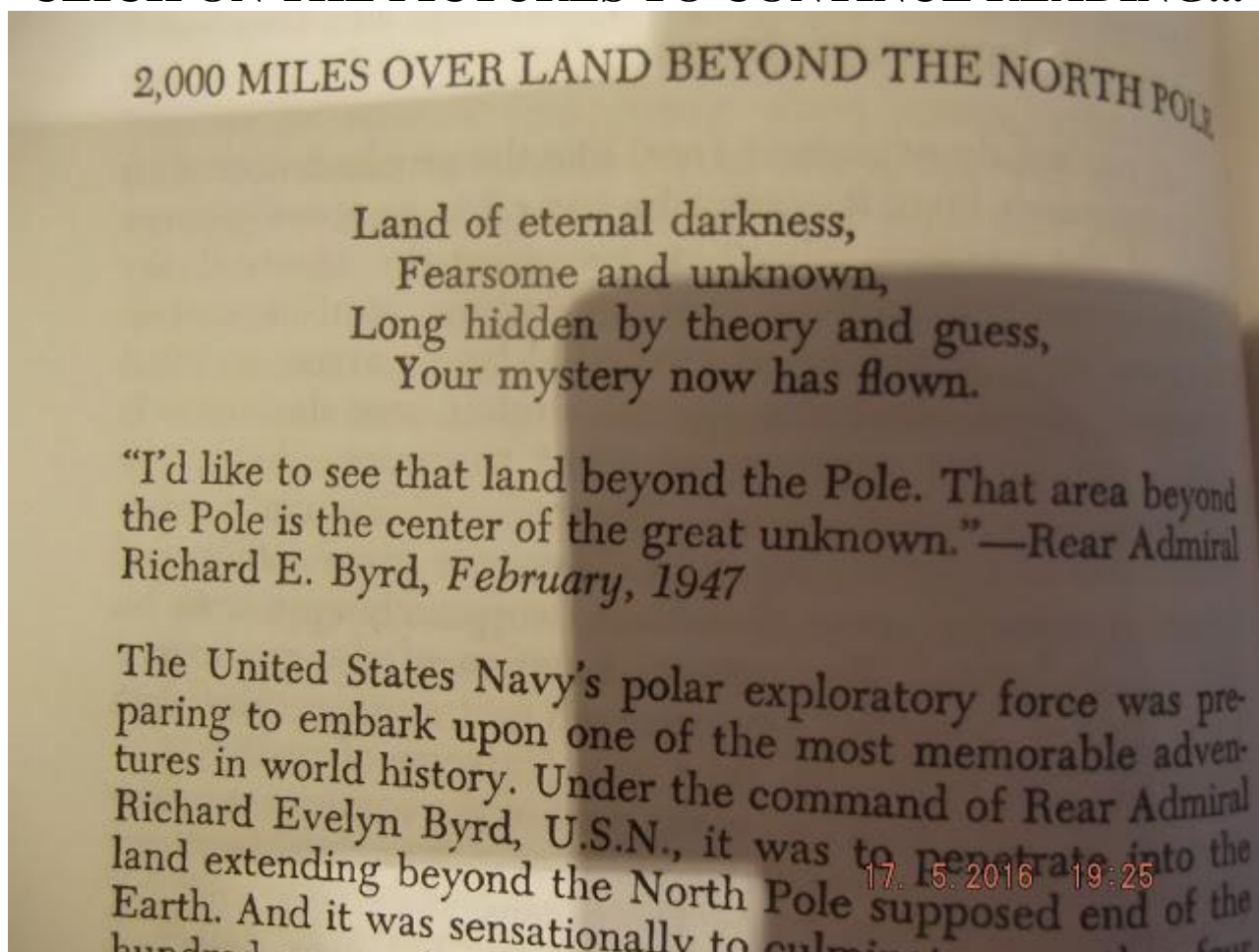
Carefully note the remainder of the announcement: "That area beyond the Pole is the center of the great unknown." How could the admiral have had reference to any mathematically established and then currently known area of the assumed "globe" Earth as prescribed by the theory of 1543? It must be conceded that the land beyond to which Admiral Byrd referred had to be land beyond and out of bounds of theoretic Earth extent. Had it been considered part of the map, it would not have been referred to as "center of the great unknown." It part of

17 5 2016 19:25

Chapter Nine

2000 MILES OVER LAND BEYOND THE NORTH POLE

CLICK ON THE PICTURES TO CONTINUE READING...



--->[LINK to READ](#)

power of the lens to penetrate it: the most brilliant light and the most vague light provide equal barriers to lens penetration.

Our modern ability to penetrate into the great unknown provides uplifting knowledge that the Creative Scheme does not conform to astronomical interpretation. The grotesque entities of astronomical definition are shown to be products of lens manufacture. Their value is mythical in the real Universe structure.

Chapter Nine

2,000 MILES OVER LAND BEYOND THE NORTH POLE

Land of eternal darkness,
Fearsome and unknown,
Long hidden by theory and guess,
Your mystery now has flown.

"I'd like to see that land beyond the Pole. That area beyond the Pole is the center of the great unknown."—Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd, February, 1947

The United States Navy's polar exploratory force was preparing to embark upon one of the most memorable adventures in world history. Under the command of Rear Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd, U.S.N., it was to penetrate into the land extending beyond the North Pole supposed end of the Earth. And it was sensationally to culminate more than four hundred years of vague conjecture concerning the Earth's northern extent.

As the hour approached for air journey into the land beyond, Admiral Byrd transmitted from the Arctic base a

radio announcement of his purpose, but the announcement was so astonishing that its import was lost to millions who avidly read it in press headlines throughout the world. That announcement of February, 1947, conveyed in no uncertain terms immediate fulfillment of man's cherished hope to penetrate into land area of the universe about us. It promised appeasement of man's hunger for knowledge of a route into the luminous celestial mansions. And it promised that knowledge at once, not a hundred or a thousand years in the future.

Like every great truth, the simple truth of that 1947 announcement was not to be discerned. The announcement's lack of ambiguity in describing the celestial route rendered it, like the descriptive message of twenty years before, a truth stranger than fiction. And in a world of theory's fiction, who can be expected to credit that truth which is compelled to make its debut in garments stranger than those which attired the acceptable fiction of theory?

The words of message were momentous: "I'd like to see that land beyond the Pole." There was nothing complex in that expressive statement of fact, yet despite its simplicity, the statement had to be misunderstood by the many who, unlike the admiral from Boston, feared the unknown. The simple announcement provided such impact on popular misconception that it was at once distorted so that it might fit into the established fiction: there can be no land beyond the Pole; the admiral cannot possibly be going where he clearly states he is going.

Carefully note the remainder of the announcement: "That area beyond the Pole is the center of the great unknown." How could the admiral have had reference to any mathematically established and then currently known area of the assumed "globe" Earth as prescribed by the theory of 1543? It must be conceded that the land beyond to which Admiral Byrd referred had to be land beyond and out of bounds of theoretic Earth extent. Had it been considered part of the map, it would not have been referred to as "center of the great unknown." It part of

--->[LINK to READ](#)

WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES

the recognized "globe" Earth it would be known, not unknown.

To confirm the import of Admiral Byrd's announcement, one has only to examine the globe, which is symbolic of the Earth concept imposed in 1543. Try to find any area of land, water, or ice which encroaches upon the North Pole and which is not known. It will be seen that terrestrial areas extending toward the Pole from the East, from the West, and from the South are now very well known and have been definitely established as terrestrial areas for many years. Is Spitzbergen or Siberia unknown? Is Alaska or the Canadian Archipelago unknown? And do any such land areas extend north beyond the North Pole? They certainly do not.

It will be observed, however, that there is no land area denoted as extending north from the North Pole point, or extending to the North Pole point from out of the North. How could any land be shown, despite its now proven reality, under the terms of theory prohibiting the land's existence?

Hence the land mentioned by Admiral Byrd must lie due north from the North Pole. Therefore, it is within the conceptual absolute space that has been assumed to exist beyond given points north and south to sustain the globe-Earth theory of 1543.

If advanced moderns fear to relinquish the globe-Earth fiction, visualization of the land's location may be had through the simple process of adding another terrestrial globe at the northern extremity, or exact North Pole point, of the presently conceived "globe" Earth. Give that added globe the same Earth diameter, or length, or give it twice or one hundred times the terrestrial length. If it is provided the greater length, that will spare the tedious operation of adding more "globes" eight thousand miles in extent. The added globe will of course extend into space. Where else could it extend? The created Universe whole extends in the space where the Universe was ordained. As it is necessary to have

PHYSICAL CONTINUITY

relative land space to build a house, it was necessary to have absolute space to build the Universe.

Such is that land's location. It is not on the so-called "other side" of the Earth. We know both sides. It is beyond the point north where the Earth was assumed to end. It is endless in its extent toward and into celestial land areas under the luminous points observed "up," or out, from the known Earth area of theory.

In review of the magnificent naval accomplishment of February, 1947, it is perceived that Admiral Byrd was not content merely to announce his desire to "see that land beyond the Pole"; but he did in fact go beyond, where he acquired observational knowledge of the physical aspects of that land he had referred to as "the center of the great unknown." Unlike the flight of fancy indulged in by the Boston cardinal and the early pilgrim of 1927, the admiral and his airplane crew accomplished a physical flight of seven hours' duration in a northerly direction beyond the North Pole. Every mile and every minute of that journey beyond was over ice, water, or land that no explorer had seen. (It is known that Raoul Amundsen, Umberto Nobile, and other earlier explorers may have witnessed conditions at the exact North Pole point, but they definitely did not see and travel over the land, and mountains, and fresh water lakes extending beyond the Pole and beyond the Earth of theory.)

The admiral's airplane pursued a course on the horizontal from the North Pole point to a point 1,700 miles beyond the Earth. Then the course was retraced to the Arctic base. At no time did he "shoot up," or out, from the Earth level. As progress was made beyond the Pole point, there was observed directly under the plane's course iceless land and lakes, and mountains where foliage was abundant. Moreover, a brief newspaper account of the flight held that a member of the admiral's crew had observed a monstrous greenish-hued animal 17 NOV 5 2016 19:25 in the underbrush of that land beyond the Pole.

In view of the popular misconception that it is neces-

--->[LINK to READ](#)

sary to "go through space" in order to progress beyond the Earth, it seems fitting to emphasize that there was land of the Earth. The land and the water were of the same consistency as land and water comprising this terrestrial area. There was nothing mysterious about the terrain. The atmospheric density provided oxygen content common to Temperate Zone areas of the known Earth. Above the airplane stretched the continuous sky; beneath it reposed the land. What more could one have asked of that which for many centuries had been conjectured to be "empty space?"

The magnitude of that memorable flight beyond the Earth but always over realistic land and water was never submitted for popular consumption. Press representatives were denied knowledge of it except during the brief period of active flight, when radio dispatches kept them informed. And insofar as personal knowledge extends, the admiral contrary to precedent, failed to render a book account of his most important flight and discovery. His flight held greater meaning than the combined journeys of men which history records of man and his most brilliant conquests.

Need it be asked why such a historic journey beyond the Earth was never adequately described? Who, including the famous admiral, was capable of describing the flight's import? Has science, as an organization, ever been known to attempt description of that which it does not comprehend? Could government officials have made plausible the actual existence and meaning of the unknown land extent beyond the North Pole point? Would the meaning even now be expressed, except for this present account?

An incident conveys something of the flight's import. Immediately after the flight account was heard in Washington, the office of United States Naval Intelligence conducted a wide investigation of the author of a work which had described such unknown land and the reason for its existence twenty years before it was discovered. Needless to say, the author did not need such investigative attention to attest to the authenticity of his 1927 disclosures. He need not have

needed to know of the memorable flight and confirming land discovery, he would still have departed this life with knowledge that the land of his premature disclosure did in fact exist.

That 1947 discovery of land beyond the North Pole point and the interest expressed by a responsible government agency should bring into sharper focus the absurdity of conjectured "spaceship" accomplishments. There would have been no interest in the land beyond unless there was some discernment of that land's possibilities for journeying into the apparent "up" points of the universe about us. Modern discovery of inestimable land extent beyond the North Pole and South Pole points of theory attests to the complete lack of necessity for "spaceships" for modern journeys into the celestial areas of the Universe.

The idea of "spaceships" and their hoped-for accomplishment is based entirely upon an archaic theory now proved fallacious in the extreme as a result of newly discovered factual values described here. An outstanding factor for the defeat of "spaceship" accomplishment is the word of theory "gravitation." "Gravitation" is a word which has value only to the conjectures of theory; it has no relation whatever to cosmic reality. The cosmic force is magnetism, not gravitation. Yet a word of theory which is opposed to cosmic reality has been accredited as a cosmic feature in order to sustain a very factual "spaceship." But as gravitation has value only within the framework of conjectured celestial mechanics, how can it possibly be utilized as a medium for accomplishment in a world of reality?

Published accounts of hoped-for "spaceship" accomplishment fantastically hold that "spaceship" locomotion may be derived from nonexistent power elements in the stratosphere. The elements are claimed to exist so as to sustain the conjecture of "spaceship" performances. We may even grant the existence of requisite power elements. Yet it becomes incompatible with reason to grant credence to astronomical assumption of fantastic elements and the illusory astronomical features, and at the same time to believe in any

--->[LINK to READ](#)

sary to "go through space" in order to progress beyond the Earth, it seems fitting to emphasize that there was land or water directly under the admiral's plane in his flight beyond the Earth. The land and the water were of the same consistency as land and water comprising this terrestrial area. There was nothing mysterious about the terrain. The atmospheric density provided oxygen content common to Temperate Zone areas of the known Earth. Above the atmosphere stretched the continuous sky; beneath it reposed the land. What more could one have asked of that which for many centuries had been conjectured to be "empty space?"

The magnitude of that memorable flight beyond the Earth but always over realistic land and water was never submitted for popular consumption. Press representatives were denied knowledge of it except during the brief period of active flight, when radio dispatches kept them informed. And insofar as personal knowledge extends, the admiral contrary to precedent, failed to render a book account of his most important flight and discovery. His flight held greater meaning than the combined journeys of men which history records of man and his most brilliant conquests.

Need it be asked why such a historic journey beyond the Earth was never adequately described? Who, including the famous admiral, was capable of describing the flight's import? Has science, as an organization, ever been known to attempt description of that which it does not comprehend? Could government officials have made plausible the actual existence and meaning of the unknown land extent beyond the North Pole point? Would the meaning even now be expressed, except for this present account?

An incident conveys something of the flight's import. Immediately after the flight account was heard in Washington, the office of United States Naval Intelligence conducted a wide investigation of the author of a work which had described such unknown land and the reason for its existence twenty years before it was discovered. Needless to say, the author did not need such investigative attention to attest to the authenticity of his 1927 disclosures. He need not have

loved to know of the memorable flight and confirming land discovery; he would still have departed this life with knowledge that the land of his premature disclosure did in fact exist.

That 1947 discovery of land beyond the North Pole point and the interest expressed by a responsible government agency should bring into sharper focus the absurdity of conjectured "spaceship" accomplishments. There would have been no interest in the land beyond unless there was some discernment of that land's possibilities for journeying into the apparent "up" points of the universe about us. Modern discovery of inestimable land extent beyond the North Pole and South Pole points of theory attests to the complete lack of necessity for "spaceships" for modern journeys into the celestial areas of the Universe.

The idea of "spaceships" and their hoped-for accomplishment is based entirely upon an archaic theory now proved fallacious in the extreme as a result of newly discovered factual values described here. An outstanding factor for the defeat of "spaceship" accomplishment is the word of theory "gravitation." "Gravitation" is a word which has value only to the conjectures of theory; it has no relation whatever to cosmic reality. The cosmic force is magnetism, not gravitation. Yet a word of theory which is opposed to cosmic reality has been accredited as a cosmic feature in order to sustain a very factual "spaceship." But as gravitation has value only within the framework of conjectured celestial mechanics, how can it possibly be utilized as a medium for accomplishment in a world of reality?

Published accounts of hoped-for "spaceship" accomplishment fantastically hold that "spaceship" locomotion may be derived from nonexistent power elements in the stratosphere. The elements are claimed to exist so as to sustain the conjecture of "spaceship" performance. We may even grant the existence of requisite power elements. Yet it becomes incompatible with reason to grant credence to astronomical assumption of fantastic distances and other illusory astronomical features, and at the same time to any

--->[LINK to READ](#)

17 5 2016 19:25

celestial area by "shooting up," or out, from the Earth's surface.

There is no doubt whatever concerning the ability of mechanical engineers to construct a "spaceship" that could be successfully projected into the stratosphere. That would be elementary. But what then? Whether "spaceship" travel is embraced by reality or is nothing more than pure fiction, the developments of our time negate the necessity to attempt such journeys to areas of the universe about us. The land end may be considered a celestial land continuous with the Universe area called the Earth. The celestial joins with the terrestrial at the polar barriers that man erected. Though such man-made northern and southern barriers to the celestial have for many centuries proved most formidable, modern discovery shows that they possess no greater isolating value than the wire-fence barriers erected to isolate a ranch area from its neighboring ranch throughout our western United States, or than the border between two nations.

This present application to the discovered land beyond the North Pole revives the question that arose when land extent beyond the North Pole and the South Pole was first disclosed to various scientific and academic groups during lectures of 1927-30. The most popular questions of that time were "What are the connecting links composed of beyond the North Pole and South Pole?" and "Is the material flexible that joins our Earth with celestial areas beyond the North Pole and the South Pole?" Such questions correspond with inquiry concerning the consistency and flexibility of Atlantic Ocean and Pacific Ocean water. The oceans serve as connecting links between the eastern and western sides of this terrestrial area; they join the eastern "Old World" with the western "New World."

The questions were not inspired only by the sensational nature of the disclosure that connecting land exists between the terrestrial and the celestial. They were impelled mostly through the inflexibility of concept developed from the fallacious "isolated globe" Earth and its illusory "circling" in

PHYSICAL CONTINUES...
space. Naturally, the concept of Earth's isolation and its isolated movement through space precludes the possibility of anything but space beyond the assumed "globe" Earth's northern and southern assumed ends. Concept has to harmonize with theory, and theory has to prescribe land's end at the mathematized geographic centers, the imaginary Pole points. Such points must of mathematical and conceptual necessity designate the modern northern and southern "dropping off" points. They are equivalent to the eastern and western horizontal Earth ends considered to be "dropping off" points prior to the discovery of this "New World." That earlier concept created fear that ships sailing to the eastern and western horizon points would "fall over the Earth's edge" and be forever lost in space, whereas the superseding concept created fear of being lost in space beyond the illusory northern and southern ends of the Earth. Such is the power of concept.

Review of facts discloses that the concept developed by the astronomer Ptolemy is based in the illusory, and that this vast Western so-called Hemisphere exists where space was conjectured. The course of journey from the eastern half of the terrestrial width to the western half never necessitates shooting up or down. From one side to the other side is on a direct line.

But the globe symbol fosters the illusion that one side is under the other. "Up" and "down" are always relative on a terrestrial plane. Likewise are "up" and "down" relative in the Universe whole. Hence the undeniable facts of modern enterprise attest to the similarity of yesteryear's conceptual error with that of our time. Yesteryear's illusions are repeated, but they have been applied to different areas.

The memorable discovery of land beyond the South Pole, on December 12, 1928, and the subsequent discovery of land extending beyond the North Pole, in February, 1947, confirm that the previously assumed Earth "ends" continue into celestial land areas appearing "up, or out, from terrestrial level. Because of the structure of the Universe whole, wherein the terrestrial is actually 2016 19:25

--->[LINK to READ](#)

area rather than as an isolated unit, no "shooting up," or out, journey into areas of the celestial. The northern and southern land courses into the universe about us, to Mars, Saturn, Neptune, and every other astronomically named or unnamed area of the celestial, are now clearly defined. They can be traveled over as readily in this modern era of airplane speed and simple radio communication as an ocean steamer can move "down" from one side of the misconceived "globe" Earth or "up" from the other side. The "up" and "down" perspectives have no factual value in an ocean steamer's movement or an airplane's flight from one side of the Earth to the other side. The globular concept fraudulently attires such perspectives with reality.

In an attempt to view the Universe and to determine journeys to its celestial areas, the relation of the terrestrial to the celestial is likewise provided with false "up and down" isolation because *the celestial appears to be up* from the terrestrial. Hence the seeming, the apparent, the deceptive condition becomes endowed with realism in plans for journeys to celestial areas. Though the error of concept may be understood and excused, it can in no way be modified unless the concept is discarded. Conceptual growth is ever dependent on the nourishing irrigation of change. The following comparison is provided as a timely irrigant conducive to such change.

Chapter Ten

A COMPARISON OF VALUES

An insect is endowed with human intellect and sight. Its habitat is in the center of a waving or undulating flag, or banner. Every area of that undulating flag or banner would have to be considered "up" to the insect's observation. That condition would prevail despite the fact that every observed and unobserved area of the banner or flag is on the same level as the area where the insect dwells. Regardless of where the insect moved, from its relative "down" position in relation to other locations appearing "up," the position it had abandoned would have to appear to be "up" from every new position acquired in the insect's Universe. The flag or banner is the insect's Universe.

In like manner is terrestrial man related to all celestial areas of the Universe. "Up" is everywhere. "Up" is from every angle of observation on man's terrestrial area. It is the same for celestial man; the terrestrial which terrestrial man considers "down" or under the celestial is "up" to observers on the celestial.

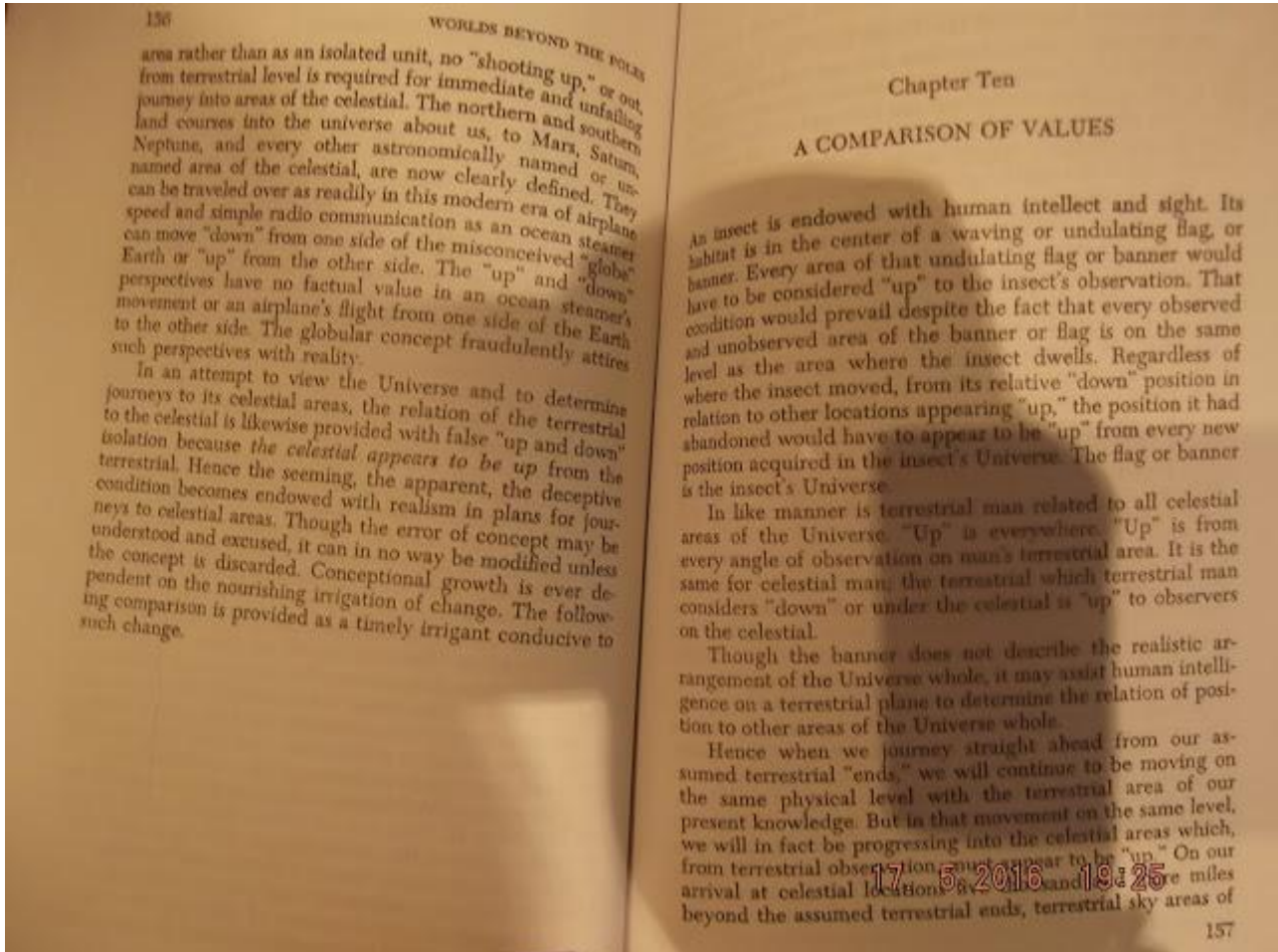
Though the banner does not describe the realistic arrangement of the Universe whole, it may assist human intelligence on a terrestrial plane to determine the relation of position to other areas of the Universe whole.

Hence when we journey straight ahead from our assumed terrestrial "ends," we will continue to be moving on the same physical level with the terrestrial area of our present knowledge. But in that movement on the same level, we will in fact be progressing into the celestial areas which, from terrestrial observation, must appear to be "up." On our arrival at celestial locations beyond the assumed terrestrial ends, terrestrial sky areas of

Chapter Ten

A COMPARISON OF VALUES..

CLICK ON THE PICTURES TO CONTINUE READING...



--->[LINK to READ](#)

WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES
the Temperate Zones and the Torrid Zone will appear to be "up" from our celestial locations beyond either Pole point. As the terrestrial areas will telescopically appear to be "up" sky over all celestial areas other than the area of our occupancy will likewise appear to be "up" in relation to our newly acquired celestial position beyond the Earth.

Now consider the measure of confusion to develop in the insect intelligence when its banner Universe is moved into a dark environment, and the entire Universe area receives a coating of luminous paint. The luminous coating is so applied as to leave certain areas so thinly coated that, in comparison with thickly coated areas, the luminous content cannot be detected. The luminosity will be so vague, in comparison with that of other areas, that the vague areas will not be considered the same as the more luminous areas.

The sight of the insect, being equivalent to that of human beings, will add to the confusion by lens development of every banner Universe area into a deceptive globe or sphere. With that development, the vacant areas of the banner Universe will be multiplied.

Would not the insect intelligence be compelled to conclude that there exist innumerable globular or spherical areas constituting its banner Universe? And would not the insect concept hold that space exists between areas of the banner Universe? It would be inevitable that the insect be confronted with space, though no space exists in fact between areas of the insect's banner Universe. The insect, like its human creators, possesses visual ability which causes lens convergence. And that lens function demands that every luminous area of the banner Universe deceptively appear as a globular and therefore isolated "body."

It may be timely to repeat: When it is stated that the area would deceptively appear globular and isolated, "it is the brain that truly sees." Hence, though the detecting lens would find disk areas, the disk area detected automatically becomes a globular and isolated entity to the mind. In com-

PHYSICAL CONTINUITY OF THE UNIVERSE
parison parlance, "mind" is synonymous to "brain," though in reality the mind is the development of brain functioning. However, the result is the same. The lens detects the disk area; in fact, the lens creates the disk area. And at once the lens interprets the disk area of lens development as a globular "body."

As an additional feature to confuse insect intelligence in observation of its Universe, we would impose between the insect's sensitive optic lens and its numerous luminous banner Universe areas all the chemical elements confronting human observation of luminous celestial areas. How accurately can the insect be expected to determine realistic values of the deceptively globular and isolated luminous areas of its banner Universe when observation is influenced by the known factors influencing human observation and conclusions? Some of the influencing agents are as follows:

- 1) The insect's immediate blue sky would be in constant gaseous turmoil between the insect lens and all banner Universe areas. And the same influence would exist for any aiding telescope lens the insect might manufacture.
- 2) The luminous outer sky surface might project radiation in the stratosphere, depending upon conditions prevailing.
- 3) Beyond the luminous outer surface of the insect's blue sky, the constant and erratic movement of cosmic rays would interfere with insect observation and influence insect determination of observed banner Universe areas.
- 4) Another influencing agent would be the ultraviolet rays from the Sun.
- 5) Other particles from the Sun would also influence observation and conclusions. Such particles, restricted to stratosphere performance, would be dual agents; they would be present in the stratosphere over the insect's immediate sky, and over the luminous sky area under observation by the insect's lens.
- 6) The radiation from some observed luminous banner Universe areas would,

--->[LINK to READ](#)

- under certain conditions, be reflected in the stratosphere over observed areas. That would contribute another element of confusion.
- 7) The continuous movement of sky gas on the observed luminous area and the variation of that movement would create all manner of illusions.
 - 8) Variation of the brilliancy of many luminous sky areas would impose further hazard for insect determination of values.
 - 9) And God help the insect intelligence, were it to add to common lens errors the gross deceptions which would result from telescopic magnification of banner-Universe luminosity. Thereby would be developed all the grotesque entities presented by light shading and light distortion.

The human intelligence creating the insect and its banner Universe will know that the banner Universe is finite. Therefore it may fail to realize the insect's plight. So that creating intelligence may more fully comprehend, we need but lengthen the banner Universe so that the beginning and the end are not to be observed or determined by human intelligence or insect intelligence. Thus the original limited, or finite, banner Universe we created for the insect becomes an endless structure sweeping through infinity's darkness. It may be likened to an endless plain that is at times known to envelop one during the dream projections of sleep. And it is within the bounds of conscious projection.

Now, we are only deputies of the Supreme Intelligence. It alone may know the beginning and the end of the banner Universe. We are restricted to discernment of the insect's plight on the immediate banner Universe we know. That area and its conditions are known to our creating intelligence, but the insect is denied such knowledge. Though we may more readily determine the insect's problems on its immediate finite banner-Universe area, we cannot determine the end, which has become out of bounds for us as well as for the insect.

The particular banner-Universe area we know better than the insect corresponds to our terrestrial area of the greater Universe whole. So let us assume that we watch the insect's attempts to reach his "Heavens above," which seem to be directly overhead from insect observation. Over a period of time we view the insect's flight up from its banner-Universe location. The insect always is propelled back to an area of the banner Universe removed from the point it started from. Finally, with unprecedented speed, the insect makes a desperate effort to attain the points *apparently* overhead. And the insect does not return to any area of its banner Universe. It misses the apparent overhead points, and it misses all areas of the Universe. It goes beyond the Universe structure.

Accordingly, we create an insect replacement. With direct knowledge of the original insect's error of procedure to reach apparent "up" points, how should we advise the new insect inhabitant of our banner Universe? Should we advise it to "shoot up," or out, from its banner Universe location, thereby taking it away from the Universe structure and points thereon it desired to reach? Or should we, with broader view of the banner Universe, advise the insect to move straight ahead from either end of the banner-Universe area originally designated for insect abode?

Naturally, that insect area would have length and width, the same as all other banner-Universe areas. It cannot be conceived as a mere point to accommodate the ordinary insect on any commonly known point, such as wall, floor, or ceiling. This is an extraordinary insect; it must have exceptional living area.

That insect area on the banner Universe corresponds to our terrestrial area in the greater Universe representing the Creation. So despite the fact that insect progress would be barred by apparent dark and vacant space between its permanent location and the luminous banner-Universe areas it desired to reach, we would not reasonably advise that there be no shooting up. We would not reasonably advise that there be no shooting up.

As it would be to the insect on its area of the banner

--->[LINK to READ](#)

WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES
 Universe, so it is with terrestrial man on his area of the greater Universe. Remember that the flywheel Universe described in Chapter Two is intended only as an illustration of an enormous pinwheel. Nor is any area thereof globular or spherical in reality. Nor is any area in fact isolated from its neighboring area.

Though the flywheel does not show the realistic contour of the Universe structure, the realistic contour of the Universe structure is contained in that illustration. A hint should be sufficient for comprehension of the Universe contour in the space where it was created. If the hint does not serve, modern civilization is not entitled to know the structure of the Universe. Previous pages have disclosed that it is not so much what one sees but, rather, how it is seen. The structure of the Universe is shown in the illustration, but it is not shown by simple view of the illustration, but it is not depicted. "None are so blind as they who will not see." Therefore if one would see, one should look in many ways and from many different angles.

In view of the painful knowledge of the globe symbol's magic power over average concept, the handy flywheel illustration was considered the most suitable means to describe how a physical journey can be made into the celestial from beyond the North Pole and South Pole mathematized ends of a supposedly isolated globe Earth. It adequately indicates the illusion of globularity of celestial and terrestrial sky areas. At the same time, it expresses Physical Continuity of the terrestrial with the celestial. The author knows that inherent in that illustration is a factual model of the Universe structure.

Figure 1, the flywheel illustration, was inspired, at least in part, by the response of earlier lecture audiences. The response disclosed that concept of our Earth's Physical Continuity with celestial areas is more readily acquired through visualization of the northern and southern terrestrial extensions as globes added to the original terrestrial "globe."

It was also disclosed then that comprehension will de-

velop from visualizing the Universe whole as a connected cylindrical areas. That visualization does not present so sharp an impact on concept because it does not represent a cylinder can be drawn to globular proportion.

The most difficult problem for the average concept thirty years ago was that of supplying flat land surface to the land extensions beyond the Pole points. The problem should now be resolved, with knowledge that this nation has bases established on the land beyond. With modern discernment of values in a world of reality, one need not question the course of Bear Admiral Richard E. Byrd in February, 1947. That course extended for nearly two thousand miles beyond the Earth. And if the feature was not widely heralded, there is nothing subtracted from the accomplishment. It is certain that there can no longer exist doubt concerning the physical reality of surface land, and mountains, and lakes, making the spaceless course of the admiral's flight beyond the Earth.

In the light of current research and modern discovery, what precisely ordered concept of organized science can be expected to challenge successfully the presently confirmed claim of thirty years ago that such indeterminable land and water course extends into the universe about us? What value can attach to yesteryear's mathematical theories of the Universe in the light of irrefutable modern discovery by accredited United States scientific research and explorative agencies? Their findings deny theory's premise. And they establish the Earth as a Physical Continuity of the luminous celestial areas about the Earth.

What difference does it make if the Universe whole was created in the form of an enormous flywheel, or as an endless cylinder, or as a banner or a plain with sweeping extent beyond the bounds of mortal concept? No mortal, as a mortal being, will ever be privileged to leave the Universe structure and thereby to view its movement, if it moves. One cannot photograph the motion of a train on which one is riding. But one can leave the train to accomplish optical observation and photographic recording of the train's movement.

Words and phrases of conjecture concerning Universe

--->[LINK to READ](#)

contour and movement are toys for childish quibble. The world held an abundance of the conjectural word before fact-finding instruments permitted the sensational discoveries recorded here. And one simple little discovery of insect-terrestrial fact is capable of dispelling countless centuries of wild and meaningless conjecture.

The most important thing for the demonstrative insect created on the banner Universe was how to reach other equally substantial areas of its Universe. It was denied access to other areas as long as it theorized upon the course presented by deceptive appearances. The insect's relation to other areas of its miniature Universe would in no way be changed if its Universe had been constructed as the illustrative flywheel Universe or as a cylindrical Universe. The same illusions would exist. And the insect would encounter the same infinite space if it developed sufficient speed to keep it from returning to other areas of its Universe. But the insect would not accomplish journey to apparent "up" points of its Universe by "shooting up."

That which applies to the insect on its miniature Universe also applies to man on his terrestrial area of the greater and realistic Universe representing the Creation. Man cannot "shoot up," or out, to celestial areas which are apparently up from the terrestrial.

The concepts of a connected and continuous spherical flywheel Universe and a cylindrical Universe whole may be considered of corresponding value. But both present logical Universe patterns capable of explaining experienced terrestrial conditions which inaugurated the Copernican Theory. Such conditions are the long days, the short days, and the seasons of the terrestrial year. Both concepts are stripped of the illusory, which was basic to the Copernican Theory. And they permit immediate acquisition of celestial land areas, whereas the Copernican Theory can never permit movement from the terrestrial to the celestial.

In addition to the depicted flywheel Universe whole, the undulating banner Universe constitutes another distinct concept of the Universe structure. Both are opposed to the

theoretical "isolated globe" concept of the Universe whole, yet they very capably explain experienced terrestrial conditions while affording the definite advantage of providing a course of immediate journey into the universe about us.

Chapter Eleven

THE MAGNETIC RESPIRATION OF THE UNIVERSE

Areas of the flywheel Universe shown in Figure 2 (Chapter Two) could readily be drawn to the cylindrical. Then every connected land area of the celestial and the terrestrial could be undulating through the power of every area's magnetic energy. The undulating would be toward and away from the Sun, and the Sun would be moving in its unchanging course along the entire Universe structure. The Sun's perpetual journey along the Universe course would be that of paternal supervision for the Universe whole.

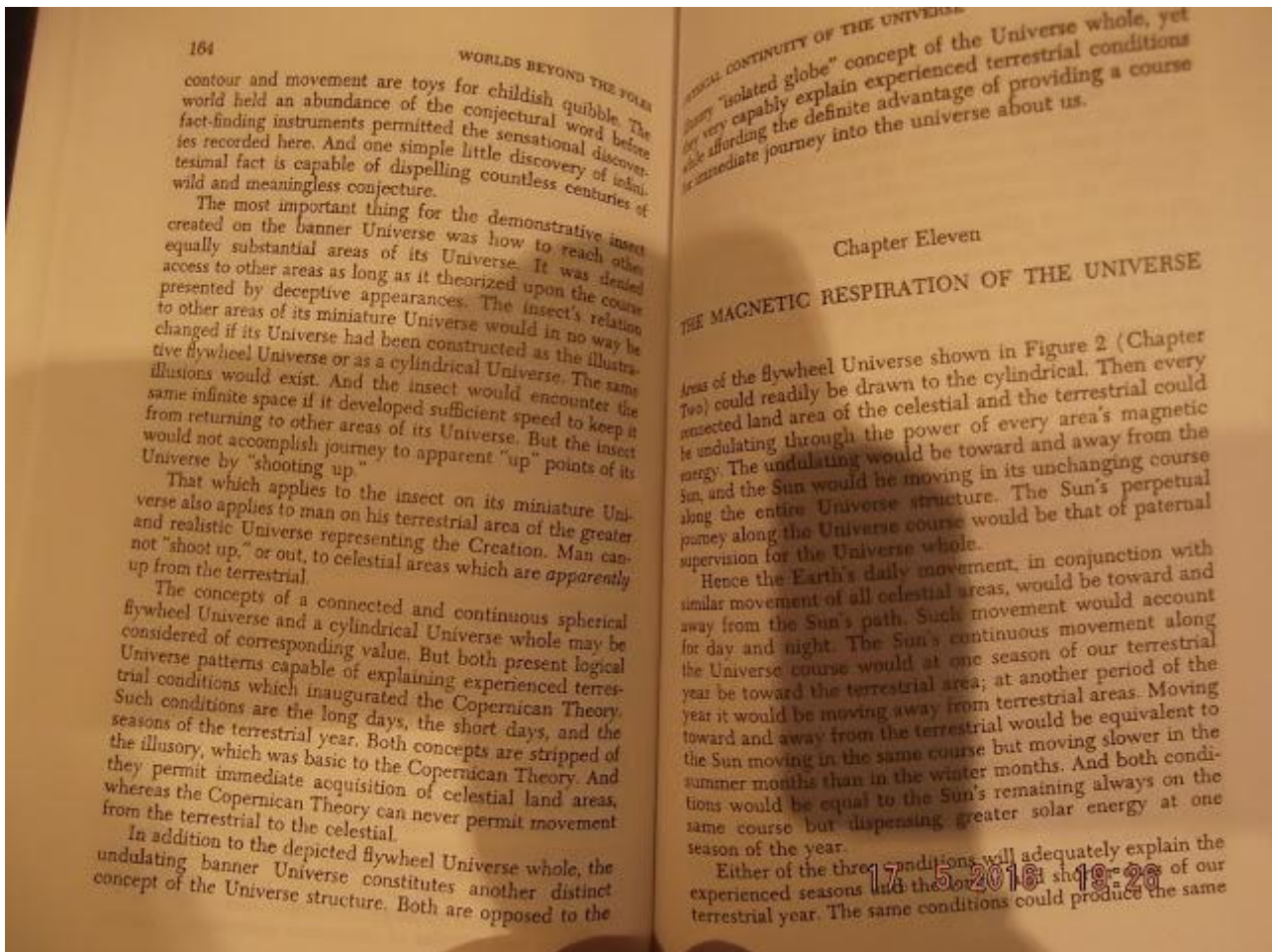
Hence the Earth's daily movement, in conjunction with similar movement of all celestial areas, would be toward and away from the Sun's path. Such movement would account for day and night. The Sun's continuous movement along the Universe course would at one season of our terrestrial year be toward the terrestrial area; at another period of the year it would be moving away from terrestrial areas. Moving toward and away from the terrestrial would be equivalent to the Sun moving in the same course but moving slower in the summer months than in the winter months. And both conditions would be equal to the Sun's remaining always on the same course but dispensing greater solar energy at one season of the year.

Either of the three conditions will adequately explain the experienced seasons and the length of the year of our terrestrial year. The same conditions could produce the same

Chapter Eleven

THE MAGNETIC RESPIRATION OF THE UNIVERSE...

CLICK ON THE PICTURES TO CONTINUE READING..



--->[LINK to READ](#)

results for other areas of the Universe whole. They, too, experience long days and short days, and seasons; and their periods of night and day vary.

This undulating movement of the terrestrial area and all other inseparable areas of the Universe whole may be likened to the individual's breathing, or expansion and contraction intensity, of individual breathing under normal conditions. And there is at other times an abnormal breathing which may be drastically slower or faster, depending upon individual condition. Accordingly, there develops constantly varying speeds of breathing among all the Earth's individuals at all times.

Areas of the Universe would also express multiple variations in the speed of their daily undulating movement toward and away from the Sun's course in space. And the variations in movement of areas of the whole would be consistent with continuous unity of the Universe whole.

Normal breathing of individuals has a range of from fourteen to twenty-four cycles each minute, whereas under extraordinary conditions, particularly in cardiac and respiratory diseases, the number of breaths, or respirations, may be increased to fifty or decreased to eight. Therefore it may be discerned that there exists constant variation of the speed among all terrestrial individuals moving toward the same place, continued living. Each individual of the terrestrial may be considered a distinct area of humanity, and each individual attains the daily and yearly goal with varying speed of movement.

All land areas of the Universe whole may move with different speeds at different times and each remain an inseparable part of the connected Universe. The terrestrial area's daily lung expansion, or partial undulating movement toward the Sun's course, could be of approximately twelve hours' duration. The terrestrial daily lung expansion could begin at about twelve o'clock midnight and attain maximum daily expansion at about twelve o'clock noon. That maximum

expansion would bring the terrestrial to a space location where the Sun would *apparently* be directly overhead. Then for the next twelve hours there would be Earth breath contraction. It would complete the daily undulation, and it would return the Earth to its lowest point in space and most remote from the Sun's course. That would be the point at approximately twelve o'clock midnight.

About the middle of the terrestrial daily lung contraction, or movement from the highest twelve-o'clock-noon point in space, darkness would begin to envelop terrestrial areas. The approach of darkness would be experienced at some terrestrial points as early as 4 P.M. and at other points as late as 8 P.M. And it would result from the increased distance of each terrestrial point from the Sun's course in space.

Then the next day's terrestrial breath expansion would bring to some terrestrial points at 8 A.M. the so-called dawn. The light of dawn would increase until the breath expansion reached its peak at about twelve o'clock noon. The peak of expansion would bring the terrestrial to its highest point in space, where it would receive most of solar energy. Daylight would prevail for part of the period of terrestrial lung contraction as the terrestrial moved away from the highest Sun point.

It may be seen that as each area of the terrestrial reached its high point in space it would recede with the daily contraction. But another point of the terrestrial whole would take the high-point position vacated. Hence when the Boston, Massachusetts, point of the terrestrial was far removed from the high point of its area's daily breath expansion, Hong Kong, China, and other terrestrial areas would be approaching the high point. Some areas of the terrestrial would experience noon while others were experiencing total darkness. The same condition would apply for all celestial areas of the Universe whole. They, too, would be expanding and contracting in common with all terrestrial areas.

So, as it is with the individual human body's respiratory variations, the daily expansion and contraction of all areas

--->[LINK to READ](#)

of the terrestrial and the celestial would correspond. Naturally, the daily respiration of Universe areas would be much longer than a human body's respiration.

Though ever bearing the same relation as inseparable parts of the universal daily undulation in space, some terrestrial and celestial areas would move toward the Sun's course in space at greater speeds than others. That condition would develop variations in time of arrival at the high and low space points representing complete expansion and complete contraction. The difference in speed of movement would in turn develop different hours and minutes for the various terrestrial and celestial areas to experience the Sun as being apparently directly overhead. It would likewise develop for terrestrial and celestial areas of the Universe whole variations in midnight. The arrival of terrestrial areas at the lowest space point most remote from the Sun's course would not occur at the same time.

Hence it can be understood that twelve o'clock noon would not apply to all terrestrial areas. And that would hold regardless of what movement the Earth and the Sun prescribed. Many terrestrial and celestial areas would factually experience noon at different hours and different minutes of the hours. The theory of globular isolation makes allowance for such difference in time, but twelve o'clock noon is accepted throughout the terrestrial as a matter of convenience.

The following word illustration of a comparative movement to be observed at terrestrial level seems pertinent and may assist visualization of the daily universal undulation. One can readily visualize a frail craft as it participates in the rolling water motion of a calm lake or river. Visualization of the same craft obliged to participate in the violent wave and upheaving motion of a turbulent body of water will materially assist mental comparison of values. It can be discerned that in the case of turbulent water the bow of the frail craft may be almost upright in space while the stern could be on the surface of the water. Thus the craft would

be seemingly standing on end. And every other area of the craft whole, from bow to stern, would occupy a different position in space while retaining unity with the craft.

The mental portrait of terrestrial and celestial land areas making a unified daily undulation on the broader ocean of infinite space may be enlarged as follows. Add to that single craft a hundred or a thousand similar craft. Have the bow of one scraping the stern of a connected craft along the entire length of undulating craft comprising the whole. Each craft, and every part of each craft, would reach its necessary high point, or position, in the relative space where the undulation prescribed. The highest point to be attained in space away from the water's surface would not and need not be the same for all parts of all craft comprising the undulating whole.

Each craft and its various parts would in time return to a momentary position of even keel, or near even keel, on the surface of the water. And any change of speed for the undulation would affect the time spent by various parts of the undulation at the low-water surface point and the high space point. The highest point to be attained in space away from the water's surface would correspond to the highest point to be attained by certain terrestrial and celestial areas in their daily undulation toward and away from the infinite space path representing the Sun's course. And the lowest even-keel, or near-even-keel, position to be attained by all boat parts would be symbolic of the terrestrial and celestial land areas' lowest point of daily undulation toward and away from the Sun's course.

Some parts of the combined terrestrial and celestial, or areas of the Universe whole, would, like the undulating boats, reach the high space point simultaneously. But never could all parts of the unified terrestrial and celestial daily undulation attain the high point at the same time. The same holds true for the completion of the daily undulation which brings every area of the Universe to the lowest point in space away from the Sun's course. That point would be

--->[LINK to READ](#)

17 5 2016 19:23

midnight, but under no circumstances could it be twelve o'clock midnight for all areas of the combined terrestrial and celestial at the same time.

Accordingly, all up movement to the highest, or Sun's course, point in space infinite would represent the daily course from midnight to noon for terrestrial and celestial land areas. The second phase of the daily undulation would be away from the high Sun's-course point in space toward the lowest point in space. That would be movement from the high noon point to the low midnight point. Time would have no bearing on the situation. Though the time of arrival at high point and low point would vary for areas of the undulation, the arrival at high point would be noon for each area, and arrival at low space point would be midnight for that area.

The foregoing demonstrates how day and night could be experienced without any necessity for isolating the Earth and other realistic land areas of the Universe. The Universe can survive as a unit, and every land and sky area of the Universe can continue to be connected. Yet every area of the Universe whole can prescribe daily movement toward and away from the Sun.

In a consideration of the seasons, it is shown that the Sun in its yearly course would be directly over some terrestrial and celestial areas at certain periods when the Universe whole was prescribing its undulation toward the Sun's course in space. The undulating approach of various Universe areas to the Sun's course would not imply that the Sun was in fact overhead. For the majority of Universe areas the Sun would be anywhere but overhead for the greater part of the year, regardless of the Sun's apparent overhead position.

Direct relation to the Sun and direct relation to the Sun's course are quite different conditions. The former provides direct perpendicular benefits from the Sun when it is the least distance away from a particular Universe area, whereas the latter condition would permit only of the Sun's benefits at any angle. And the increase of angle would increase the Sun's distance from a particular area.

Therefore, the day's length and the seasonal change of areas would be influenced not only during the brief yearly weeks when an area had direct perpendicular relation to the Sun in its course. The change would also be felt for a period while the Sun in its course was approaching direct perpendicular relation to any area as well as when the Sun was moving on its course away from a particular area.

As the Sun moved in its course there would develop for other terrestrial and celestial areas the same seasonal change. It would be experienced as the Sun approached perpendicular relation with such an area, and the change would be most marked when the Sun had reached direct perpendicular relation. Then, as the Sun continued on its course away from perpendicular relation with the particular area, there would develop another seasonal change for the particular area. Thus some terrestrial and celestial areas would be entering their summer season while numerous other terrestrial and celestial areas would be entering their winter season. Some areas could be simultaneously experiencing the longest day of summer while other areas, receiving Sun benefits at the angle when the Sun was most remote from such areas, would be experiencing the shortest day of winter. There would thereby result variations in the exact time of direct Sun for the different Universe areas along the Sun's course of inconceivable extent.

Such could be the development between the Sun and all areas of the Universe whole, even while every area of the whole could be seemingly bearing the same daily relation to the Sun. However, that seeming condition would develop from each Universe area's daily movement toward and away from the Sun's course. Though a particular area might seem to be approaching the Sun, the Sun could be at its most remote Sun-course point from that area. The appearance of direct Sun could prevail at such a time and place, but the benefits of direct Sun relation would be absent.

The terrestrial equatorial area, and the corresponding celestial equatorial area, would result from the fact that such areas would receive the highest angle of direct Sun relation.

171 5 2015 19:28

--->[LINK to READ](#)

space on the universal undulation making for the day and night of all areas. But the Torrid Zone areas would never reach the lowest point in space, most remote from the Sun's course, to which Temperate Zone areas would be obliged to move. Like the undulating boats of the illustration, the Torrid Zones of the Universe would reach only the point of near even keel, whereas Temperate Zone areas would be obliged through the function of the universal undulation to reach absolute even keel. Even keel for areas of the boat undulation would mean that they were compelled to reach the water's surface. Even keel for land areas of the Universe making daily undulation would mean the lowest point of the undulating in space.

The daily participation by Torrid Zone areas in the universal undulation toward and away from the Sun's course would be sufficient to ensure day and night change for such areas. But because of the added advantage of their location on the universal undulation, their daily movement, or dip, away from the Sun course and toward the lowest midnight point in space need not be as sharp as that of other areas. And their speed at such time and place could be increased so that they would get away from the low space faster than Temperate Zone areas of the terrestrial and the celestial do. That feature would provide a time advantage in approaching their daily high point toward the Sun's course. Hence for all Torrid Zones throughout the Universe there would be shorter nights and greater warmth. And there would not be the marked seasonal changes of Temperate Zone areas.

On the other hand, the Frigid Zones, or polar areas, of the Universe would hold such placement on the universal undulation that they would have to reach the lowest-possible space point. And the undulating movement of their particular part of the universal undulation would be barely perceptible when compared with the movement of ascent in space. Hence for half of the year their movement of ascent would be to the highest point approaching the Sun's course would be negligible. And it would result in the six months of darkness, and near-darkness, characteristic of Frigid Zones. During the

other six months of daylight, or approximation thereto, the same frigid areas, terrestrial and celestial, would hold a relatively stable position toward the highest universal undulation point in space. The position of frigid areas during that period of universal undulation would provide proximity to the Sun's course, permitting sunlight to prevail. However, during the period of high-space-point occupancy, the frigid areas having six months' daylight would not experience a direct perpendicular relation to the Sun in its yearly course. No area of the Universe can experience that period of direct Sun relation. But the continued six months' propinquity to the Sun's course would be sufficient to provide the condition of enduring daylight.

Therefore, though the frigid areas of the Universe would have sufficient summer angle relation to the Sun for a measure of daylight beyond that of other areas, they would be deprived of direct overhead relation to the Sun during that period. Hence they would not be provided the measure of heat lavished upon tropical and temperate areas during a part of that same period. In other words, as the frigid areas held their highest undulation point, or proximity to the Sun's course, it would not represent the high space point of Temperate or Torrid Zone areas. It would permit reception of sufficient Sun force to ensure continuing light, but the angle of that reception would prohibit the intensity of heat received by Temperate and tropical areas during part of the same period, when they were at their highest point of the undulation.

There would be other conditions influencing seasonal changes of the year for terrestrial and celestial areas participating in the perpetual universal undulation toward and away from the Sun's course in space infinite. There may well exist the very definite influence that would result from lack of consistency in the Sun's dispensation of energy which produces light and heat, or at least substantially contributes thereto, over terrestrial and celestial land areas. It could be time. At times, some areas of the Universe would have that the Sun's dispensation of energy varies from

--->[LINK to READ](#)

would be receiving less of solar energy than at other times. Such a condition could develop from the fact that, as certain areas reached their Sun's-course point of summer, the Sun would be emitting less energy than it did when other areas arrived at a corresponding position in space. That factor would offset the benefits such areas would normally receive as a result of their direct relation to the Sun in its course.

A comparable condition could influence the winter period of various terrestrial and celestial areas. They could be benefited by the Sun's increase of energy dispensation, and there would be modification of the winter cold of such areas.

There is no criterion that dispensation of solar energy does not vary in quantity and/or quality. But there is every indication to sustain the premise of periodic change in the Sun's dispensing of energy. Hence the location of connected Universe areas on the universal undulation, and their angle of relation to the Sun, would influence climatic conditions, seasonal change, and the length of days. The speed of movement in attaining and holding high and low space points, nearest to and most remote from the Sun, would likewise contribute to seasonal change and the length of terrestrial and celestial days. And the periodic difference in the measure of dispensed solar energy would also merit consideration as an influencing agent.

Another complicating possibility is that the Sun, while making its yearly rounds of the Universe along its course, performs a secondary movement away from and return-toward the constructed Universe whole. That would make for periodic increase of distance from terrestrial and celestial areas to the Sun's course. Hence some Universe areas could be expected to benefit and others to lose benefits by the secondary Sun movement changing the Sun's course. It would depend on their location in the Universe whole.

Accordingly, to consider a secondary movement by the Sun, the conditions to develop from a difference in the Sun's dispensation of energy could be expected to develop even though the energy remained constant at all times and for all

areas of the Universe whole. That secondary movement would be the equivalent of periodic modification and intensification of energy dispensation.

Further, the Sun may veer from its course in conjunction with periodic modification or intensification of the solar energy dispensed. There is no criterion within the extensive domain of astrophysics and its assumptive mathematical values to deny such possibility. Infinite mathematics may reign supreme in the Universe of the mathematician. And they may dictate the functions of such Universe. But the Universe of their application has been proved alien to reality by realistic modern performance. Astrophysics has no formula for the directional activity of cosmic rays within an immediate stratosphere area of infinite space. And since that stratosphere area is only the distance of a few minutes' journey over the Earth's surface, there certainly cannot be real determination of energy dispensed by the Sun at its assumed distance. And if a gauge of the solar energy dispensed was to be had, it could have application only to the time of measuring the energy dispensed; it could not gauge the energy dispensed over a twelve-month period. And the gauge could apply only to the immediate area where measurement was made. By no stretch of the imagination could it be considered to apply to all the areas of the Universal whole.

In view of archaic theory's assumed movements of an illusory globe Earth, there is nothing sensational in the possibility here projected that the Sun may perform a secondary movement. To sustain a postulate which isolates the Earth and disrupts the realistic Universe, the Earth is considered to make a primary daily movement on its imaginary axis at the rate of one thousand miles an hour. And it is assumed to make a secondary movement in its yearly course toward the Sun at the rate of six thousand miles an hour.

Observe the flywheel Universes in Figure 2 (Chapter Two). It is stripped of the illusory lens-produced curves shown for the inner and outer sky areas of its companion Figure 1. It conveys how the free Sun could veer from a

17 5.2016 19:27

--->[LINK to READ](#)

direct space path during its yearly course over the constructed Universe whole. And that periodic departure from course could take it any number of miles away from the created Universe. There is no way of illustrating where the temporary Sun path would be, but the secondary movement away from the Universe would be in a way realized by drawing a line from the illustration's stratosphere center toward one looking at the illustration. There would be no purpose in drawing the line from the stratosphere center toward either side of the Universe illustration.

Therefore, with proper application to the physically connected and continuous Universe of Figure 2, in which the globular deceptions of Figure 1 have been eliminated, one will be able to visualize every land surface area of the Universe undulating toward and away from the Sun's course in space. That Sun course may be considered to extend through the center of the illustration. From the point where the Sun is shown at the top of the "flywheel" it would move through the dark stratosphere area of the illustration. It would travel the entire length, and it would then return along that length. Regardless of what the Sun's precise position may be, every undulating area of the Universe whole would retain its relation to and physical continuity with the Universe whole and to the universal undulation toward and away from the Sun's course. The results would be the same if the Sun's placement were in the center of the dark stratosphere area of the illustration, from which point it would complete a yearly circling of the illustrated Universe circumference. Regardless of precise Sun course, the daily undulation of all Universe areas would cause it deceptively to appear that every area was circling around the Sun as an isolated unit of the Universe whole. The undulating movement of Universe areas would cause the illusion of circling around the Sun to persist regardless of what the Sun's location in space might be.

Apt parallel to that experienced illusion of "circling around the Sun" is found in a local condition. One can ride a roller coaster moving with great speed up and down, or toward and away from, a huge arclight in proximity to the

undulations of the coaster. Each speedy approach toward the light, and departure from the light, must create the illusion of movement around the light. Such example is elementary, but it staggers concept to grasp the greater speed of the universal undulation toward and away from the Sun arclight with a magnitude beyond concept.

In terminating this word portrait of the connected and continuous Universe and its motion, it seems fitting to relate that the Sun shown in the illustration will be red when observed against the perpetually dark background of the space existing beyond sky areas of the Universe. When one observes the Sun from within stratosphere darkness, it has none of the luminous sunlight quality to be observed from land areas. The sun is just a red disk when viewed from beyond the blue sky. The illumination develops from mixture of cosmic rays with chemical elements of the sky enveloping land areas throughout the constructed Universe whole. The result of such mixture produces sunlight and heat on all land under the universal sky.

And it is that cosmic-ray contact with gaseous sky elements that results in the luminosity of every outer sky surface area to be observed against the dark stratosphere. The same stratosphere darkness prevails over celestial sky areas as is known to prevail over terrestrial sky areas. And unless that darkness did prevail over sky areas everywhere, there would be no art of astronomy. Only the darkness permits detection of the sky light.

We now proceed from the flywheel illustration of the Universe and its motion to the original illustration of 1928. Though the first is lost in descriptive analysis, there is nevertheless a logical pattern. Presentation of the original illustration permits observation of only a segment of the entire Universe embraced by the flywheel illustration. However, it may serve to demonstrate the transcendent values in land areas discovered, in opposition to centuries of scientific deduction denying the land's existence, beyond the North Pole and the South Pole poles of 5, 2016 19:27

To accomplish the illustration, we must first "prop track"

--->[LINK to READ](#)

into space both upper angles of the flywheel at the Sun position in Figure 2. Both angles will remain attached to the unbroken area of the flywheel circumference, but they will drop back into space enough to permit both to project out of sight beyond the Sun's location. The remainder of the flywheel circumference area will then extend in space a streamer banner Universe on the horizontal. The Sun will then be situated over the horizontal Universe, and the Sun's course in space will be over the Universe.

Now the horizontal two-sided banner, or plain, Universe will begin a series of archings at the Sun point, and the arching will continue along the entire length of the illustrated Universe area that can be held on the page. More of the Universe beyond both edges of the page will do the same, but that area cannot be seen. The series of archings up and down, toward and away from the Sun's course above the Universe, will prescribe an undulation of the Universe areas.

Every area of the banner Universe presented could readily be cylindrical. That contour would in no way interfere with Physical Continuity of the whole. Moreover, the developments in a world of reality will be the same if the illustrated Universe extends beyond the Sun, and the Sun's course is above the undulating Universe whole, or if the Sun is moved with the unseen area of the Universe which comprised the upper right angle of the flywheel. The Sun would then be at the head of the Universe undulation. It would act as leader or guide for the entire Universe structure. Then the Sun would not prescribe its yearly course along the Universe structure as described in the flywheel illustration; its course would become the course of the force it dispensed, and that magnetic force would be transmitted along the entire Universe structure. Then every sky area of the Universe would absorb whatever portion of that perpetually dispensed magnetic force it required. As previously explained, some areas would take less because their condition required less. Other areas would absorb more because their condition demanded more.

Hence the inconceivable length of the Universe whole is enveloped in perpetual darkness over, or above, the continuous luminous outer sky which extends with the Universe land structure. And along the infinite course of the Universe, a magnetic force inherent in the structure serves to maintain it on the original construction plane, or level, in space infinite. That realistic magnetic force, engendered within the land structure, may be likened in its eternal function to the human body's actuating spirit. It receives constant replenishment from the Sun's dispensation of energy, which is first received in the sky over all land areas of the Universe.

That magnetic force dispensed by the Sun serves a very definite purpose in the outer sky areas where it is received. From the sky it penetrates into the depths of the land, terrestrial and celestial. But, again like the human spirit, its function is never completed. If the Universe makes any movement whatever, it is that inherent magnetic force which actuates the motion. And if the motion is that of undulation, it is the magnetic spirit of all land areas of the Universe which actuates the undulation.

That magnetic force of the Universe is beyond the bounds of theory and abstract mathematics. Its most formidable application serves to keep alive in all realistic matter the natural creative endowment or, if one prefers, the spark of Divinity. So the shaping of a pebble on the shore, a pearl in the oyster shell, and the perfecting of a diamond, a ruby, and an emerald, or the development of a single drop of oil in the bowels of the land are no less expressions of creative ingenuity's magnetic force than the inner blue and outer luminosity of the sky which depends on that force. The uprearing of a mountain at one time and place, or the obliteration of an island at another time and place, attests to the universal magnetic influence from the crater of the Sun. If all known philosophy had been rendered eternally mute at its inception, the magnificent truths of creative reality would have been self-evident as does the ceaseless function of magnetic force throughout the Universe.

All that was described of the magnetic function of the

--->[LINK to READ](#)

Universe depicted by the flywheel illustration has equal application to the presently described Universe extending as an endless plain through infinite space. The undulation of flywheel circumference areas toward and away from a central Sun would be equivalent to an undulation by areas of the horizontal plain Universe toward and away from a Sun course above the Universe and its movement. The horizontal plain Universe is comparable to the insect's banner Universe extending on the horizontal and waving or undulating in space. And the conditions developing from both universe patterns, flywheel and horizontal plain undulating toward a Sun center and toward a Sun course, would apply to a third Universe pattern where the undulation would only seem to be toward and away from a Sun leader on the same level as the Universe structure.

The horizontal-plain Universe, like the Earth's realistic plains and deserts, possesses length and width. But as the length is infinite, the ends transcend conceptual capacity. Hence they cannot be subjected to physical view. However, the width of every Universe area may be established in the manner that width of this terrestrial area of the Universe whole is acquired. But the width cannot be established until after we arrive at the particular Universe areas. That consideration would have to apply regardless of the shape of the realistic Universe whole.

There is more to be said concerning width of unknown Universe areas. It will provide the answer to the contour of the Universe whole, but it is very doubtful that the answer will be seen.

It is absurd to attempt calculation of unknown celestial areas of the Universe with application of astronomical gauges. However, and without thanks to astronomy, every unknown area of the celestial universe about us is as accurately charted in width as every area of the known terrestrial. Thus, the answer to the realistic Universe contour, previously pointed to by the flywheel illustration, is again pointed to by the foregoing assertion that the celestial width pattern is shown by terrestrial width determinations.

As we return to further description of the illustrative universe, it should be borne in mind that nothing has been said about seeing the width of unknown celestial areas of the Universe whole. We will never see the width until we arrive at the particular celestial areas. But we may know the width from a pattern to which we have access.

In the case of the illustrative flywheel Universe, every angle thereof participated in the universal undulation toward and away from the Sun's course in space, or toward and away from the center of the dark stratosphere area of the illustration. All corresponding areas of the horizontal plain Universe would prescribe the same movement up and down, or toward and away from the Sun's course, which would be above the Universe structure. It may be observed that in both cases the Sun's relation to all areas of the Universe would remain the same. The visualization from flywheel to horizontal-plain arrangement of the Universe whole in space would in no way alter the Sun's course in space with relation to the Universe it served.

Let's check the situation. In the flywheel Universe the Sun's course would be from its deputed location through the center of the dark stratosphere area. When the flywheel outline is terminated and the circumference stretched out to a horizontal line which extends beyond both ends of the page holding the illustration, the Sun's course becomes a course above the horizontal-plain Universe. No matter what words are used to explain the situation, the undeniable fact remains that the Sun's course in space is unchanged. In both cases, the Sun is above the Universe structure. We changed the contour of the Universe, but we did nothing to the Sun and the Sun's course.

Though the Universe contour may be known, it must ever remain beyond human sight. The realistic pattern of the created Universe could not even be seen by an observer beyond the Universe, wherever that may be. We who inhabit the terrestrial area of the Universe, and are privileged to theorize and conjecture, up to the Universe contour in space, are, after all, a part of that Universe. The patterns we

--->[LINK to READ](#)

apply to the Universe are but timely stopgaps to explain conditions and events, both factual and seeming. And they be remote from creative reality.

In both illustrations of Universe contour and movement, each terrestrial and celestial area undulated out in space from the allotted position in the space where it had been created. In so doing, all were ascending toward the Sun's course, then, having reached the peak of each area's daily expansion, they would return through contraction to their original positions in the created Universe whole. In such manner they caused to develop the physical conditions experienced, particularly long days, short days, and seasons, as well as the manifest conditions of day and night. And such conditions experienced at terrestrial level have to be experienced at celestial level.

However, a reasonable explanation of experienced conditions did not demand severance of one area of the Universe from its neighboring area. Nor did the explanation of conditions necessitate acceptance of the illusion that every area of the Universe is a globular area. And it did not require that every celestial area and the terrestrial whole be assumed to be isolated in space and hurtling in a mathematical orbit, at various fantastic speeds for the different areas, in a yearly course toward and away from the Sun.

In the light of modern discovery, the concept of globular and isolated Universe areas is discredited, and the discoveries preclude any possibility that areas of the Universe whole are "circling or ellipsing in space." Hence the undulating movement of the Universe as a connected whole presents a much more reasonable expression of creative ingenuity. And it fits into the pattern of modern discoveries. If we, as insects of the created realistic Universe, demand that it move, let us assume a reasonable movement which affords opportunity to visit other areas of the Universe, after having conjectured how to achieve the visit for centuries beyond estimate.

As previously related, there exists not a single creative

manifestation of energy at work where "circling or ellipsing" actually takes place. Though there are examples without number where such "circling" or "ellipsing" seem to be perceived as a result of lens function and the ensuing deception. This consideration is not to be confused with the mechanics of man, in which a profusion of wheels and globes perform their definite function of circling, or revolving. There is no mistaking their movement. It would not be possible for them to move otherwise. But they are far removed from celestial mechanics.

The revolving man-made mechanics, expressive of man's mechanical ability, confirms all that has been related concerning the origin of man's globular illusions of the celestial. For it was the circular structure of the human lens which inspired man's construction of corresponding circular instruments. But the instruments were formed by man to require a circling movement, and no other movement. And it was the structural form of the optic lens which demanded that man view every area of the Universe as globular and, therefore, isolated. Hence the Universe whole had to appear deceptively to be comprised of many millions of isolated areas.

Recent discovery confirms that the terrestrial area of the Universe whole did not escape the disease of lenses. It, too, appears as many millions of isolated globular "bodies" adrift in space. God did not fashion it in such manner. Man was incompetent to fashion it in any manner. But the lens did fashion it in the image and likeness of the lens.

Realistic creative expressions of energy conform to a waving and bending motion. And a series of waves would present an undulation. But unfortunately for human progress, the waving and undulating motion presents the illusion of circling when viewed at sufficient distance under certain conditions.

There are light waves, heat waves, sound waves, color waves, heart waves, brain waves, and others. They are, each and every one, realistic manifestations which can be recorded. Some can be seen. Others cannot be seen.

--->[LINK to READ](#)

extremely sensitive instruments. Carried to the ultimate, there are spirit waves which, at least at times, are discernible. They can be weighed and recorded. And they can, under appropriate conditions, be seen in transit.

This has to do with pure energy, and its factual expression in a world of reality. And if one might have conjured the rainbow at the mention of color waves, it should at once be eliminated from the category of pure energy. The rainbow formation is created by the lens expressly for the lens that is observing it. The rainbow, or any tangent of a rainbow, has parallel with the so-called "curvatures of the Earth." And as this work describes, the Earth's "curvature" must exist for the lens because the lens created the curvature in its own image and likeness.

The inclusion of spirit waves in the reference to energy manifestations seems to require some explanation. There exists an eternity of difference in the meaning of the word "seeing" as it relates to a form of self-hypnosis and as it relates to visual detection of a spirit in transit as it departs from the human body. Self-hypnosis represents the customary "seeing" of spirits; it is a mental projection rather than a visual detection. And the word "transit" should be qualified to have application only to the brief interval when the human spirit departs the body—that time just preceding the cessation of all bodily functions which make life as we know life. In fact, it is that spirit departure from the body which brings about cessation of living functions.

There is a facetious saying which aptly describes the development of what we term "death": "He gave up the ghost." In "giving up the ghost," the spirit departed. In this instance "ghost" is synonymous with "spirit."

However, were one to recall the spirit they have "seen," here, there, and everywhere and under all manner of conditions, the reasonable conclusion must be that such "seeing" was a conscious, or unconscious, projection of the mental image retained of a departed person's mortal body. The imagery would be of the body once living. It would not be of the spirit living in that body before the body died and the

spirit departed. And the image could be of mother, father, sister, brother, wife, lover, or anyone who was known before he died. Such so-called spirits are "seen" somewhat on the order of the astronomer's "seeing" rounded bodies circling or ellipsing in space." Such "spirits," with bodies supplied by the living mind, are often seen under conditions of emotional strain.

Their presence is ordained only by the mind of a living person. It is capable of projecting the body-spirit, which is not a spirit, almost anywhere. As it is mortal mind that wills the "seeing," that which is seen must be a duplicate of the body image that mind retains of a former living person whose spirit has departed.

The spirit of that previously living and known body is no doubt a resident of the unknown spirit domain. And the spirit, because it is a spirit, is without physical characteristics identifying the body in which it formerly abided. The spirit cannot be a spirit and retain mortal features. Nor can the spirit have mortal mind, which was developed to serve the body's needs. The mind remains with the body. It, with the body, was ordained by the spirit which actuated the cell to build the body.

Hence we need not discuss the numerous spirits "seen" fully attired in the clothing which covered the body where the departed spirit was contained. This does not deny the evidence of spiritual attunement with a departed spirit. That is a very different matter. Under such a condition, the spirit of a living body does in fact attune to a departed spirit. Then the living body strongly feels the presence of the departed spirit. And as the brain of the living person receives the vibration transmitted by the spirit, the mind is actuated to project the body, features, and attire of that which the departed spirit represented. Then, much faster than the F.B.I. could function, the mind of the living person exhibits everything the living person once knew about the former living person which the spirit vibration represents.

Thus, though the departed spirit does not act as a body, through the spirit contained in a living body, it is seen as

--->[LINK to READ](#)

body's mind that automatically revives from mind's storehouse of photographs a portrait of the former body that contained the spirit manifested. That is the only portrait the living mind holds. It cannot contain a picture of anything other than the body it once knew as a body. It has no picture of such body as a spirit.

Therefore, the living physical entity, you and I and a hundred billion others, may reasonably feel spirit presence without seeing the spirit. But how could one hope to see a spirit in body form, particularly if that body was draped in the clothing of mortal existence and expect that it could be the spirit? That kind of "seeing" a spirit expresses a form of self-hypnosis, whereas positive seeing of the luminous flash of spirit departing the body, just preceding death of the body, represents a visual function like seeing the Sun, the light, the darkness, and a million and one things and conditions in a world of reality.

The spirit is as real as the body. Without it there could be no body. It can be seen, as spirit, in its departure from the body. It has been weighed as it departed the body. But it is never to be seen as a physical body. Nor is the spirit to be seen with features, and certainly not with clothing. Only the body needs features and clothing.

To progress to what might be considered a more physical realm of energy, where it is manifested in and by land and water mass, there is experienced the regular waving (waves) of oceans, rivers, and lakes. And there is also experienced the irregular expressions of tidal wave undulations. The experienced Earth tremors are expressions of underground waves of energy. They reach the peak of expression in violent undulating earthquakes and volcanic eruptions.

On the Earth's surface it is found that gases and smoke clouds billow and roll. But they do not circle. However, the billowing and rolling can deceptively appear to be a circling motion.

Lightning bends, and chains, and zigzags in its course, but it does not circle. And all expressions from man's har-

nessing and utilizing electricity attest that the motion of electricity is opposed to circling. Where the electric current is seen as light, it vibrates to and fro in an undulating manner on the filament which carries it. And the motion is anything but that of circling, even though the current is operative within a globular area, a light globe.

Wherever a true circling or ellipsing motion is prescribed, it is due to and is an attribute of man-made mechanics. And where mechanics are not man-made, as in the universe about us, man's concept imposes upon non-globular creative reality a false globular outline. There is no disputing that globes and spheres, and globular and spherical items, exist by the millions. But they exist only on the Earth's surface where man created them. And there are numerous man-made products that do prescribe a circling motion. Likewise are there many man-made objects which, when properly arranged and provided the proper speed, will deceptively appear to be globular areas as a result of the circling motion they prescribe. Yet when the motion ceases, it will be found that the areas are anything but circular or globular in outline.

There is available extensive knowledge concerning lens capriciousness, and the illusions known to develop from motion directly at hand on the Earth's surface. Hence it is most singular that modern man persists in endowing with reality the unrealistic globular celestial areas. And, in granting that the areas are globular, man must decree that they are isolated. Then, with false globularity and isolation in control of mind, movement detected at celestial level must be circling or ellipsing.

It is a most extraordinary development that man, after centuries of conjecture concerning the course to Mars and to all other areas of the Universe, fears to pursue the course now so clearly defined. In the initial discovery of a land course into the celestial, the existence of land beyond the South Pole was established on November 12, 1928. But the course was not then penetrated. February 4, 1927 the northern pathway into the so-called "Heavens above" was

--->[LINK to READ](#)

discovered beyond the North Pole. And a meager length of its inestimable extent was penetrated by a U.S. Naval task force under command of Rear Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd. However, obsolete theory and the misconception it fostered for twenty-eight years restricted depth penetration in any real progress was made; when a U.S. Naval air unit accomplished a flight of 2,300 miles beyond the South Pole point of theory. But such extent is meaningless when it is known that journey beyond may be continued for hundreds of thousands of miles.

Nearly ten years have elapsed without notable explorative purpose over the northern course extending beyond the North Pole point. Of course, it is possible that penetration has been made beyond the 1,700-mile point reached in February, 1947, but the accomplishment has been kept secret.

Could it be that terrestrial man's reticence to continue over northern and southern land areas leading into the celestial is due to the fixation of the overworked "shooting up" conjecture? In a distant yesteryear of fifty years ago, this then little boy seriously asked how far is the sky. Since then there has abided the popular thought and discussion of "shooting up" in a rocket to reach Mars, and to reach other areas of the universe about us. It would seem that at long last a more reasonable and fruitful manner of procedure might be contemplated, particularly after the modern discovery of direct land routes leading "up" from beyond the South Pole and the North Pole. Progress straight ahead from beyond the Pole points will never require "shooting up," or out, from terrestrial level to reach celestial areas.

In view of the current trend toward destruction of terrestrial man and his civilization, there is imposed the unpleasant thought: What a pity it would be if man were to destroy his kingdom on Earth before adequate preparation had been made for sanctuary on adjoining celestial territory. In the unwelcome persistence of such a thought, there is revived the name of a famous predecessor who dwelt in France. He was known as Jules Verne, and he predicted that the Earth

would be destroyed by an implement of war which would burst like a boiler. He also observed that the Americans were good boilermakers. We are good boilermakers. And the instruments of destruction corresponding to a boiler are the powerful atom, hydrogen, and cobalt bombs. Can it be that, as man of this terrestrial civilization stands on the threshold of celestial land areas, and when the centuries' Dream of Dreams is about to be realized, wholesale destruction will cancel the Dream's fulfillment?

Chapter Twelve

THE MASTER BUILDER'S LUMINOUS SKYPRINTS

All are architects of fate,
Working in these walls of time;
Some with massive deeds and great,
Some with lesser rhyme.
—Longfellow, "The Builders"

Along the transcendent corridors of creative reality, architects of fate have made timely contribution to an interpretation of the expansive Creation. Each architect contributed in the particular measure decreed by fate and time. Copernicus, Halley, Kepler, Galileo, Huygens, Newton, Herschel, La Place, and others in the lengthy roster of time's workers assisted in the perfecting of a conceptional mechanism which explained the conditions and events, seeming or factual, projected on life's screen by surpassing creative function.

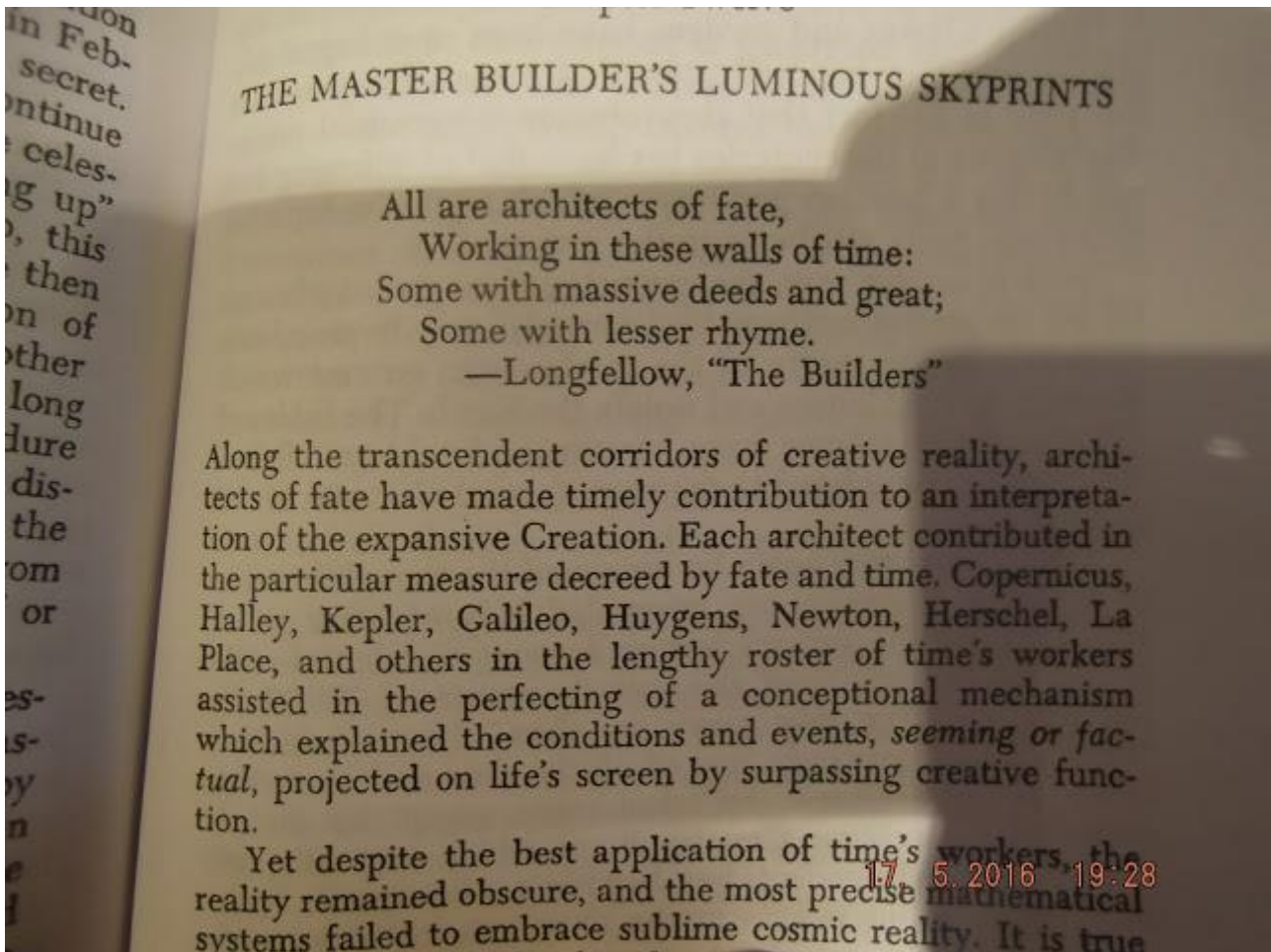
Yet despite the best application of time's workers, the reality remained obscure, and the most precise mathematical systems failed to embrace sublime cosmic reality. It is true that their artistry developed 5/17/68 5:20:16c sy 10:27

Chapter Twelve

THE MASTER BUILDER'S LUMINOUS SKYPRINTS

*All are architects of fate, Working
in these walls of time:
Some with massive deeds and great;
Some with lesser rhyme.
—Longfellow, "The Builders"*

CLICK ON THE PICTURES TO CONTINUE READING..



--->[LINK to READ](#)

discovered beyond the North Pole. And a meager length of its inestimable extent was penetrated by a U.S. Naval task force under command of Rear Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd. However, obsolete theory and the misconception it fostered for twenty-eight years restricted depth penetration in any real progress was made; when a U.S. Naval air unit accomplished a flight of 2,300 miles beyond the South Pole point of theory. But such extent is meaningless when it is known that journey beyond may be continued for hundreds of thousands of miles.

Nearly ten years have elapsed without notable explorative purpose over the northern course extending beyond the North Pole point. Of course, it is possible that penetration has been made beyond the 1,700-mile point reached in February, 1947, but the accomplishment has been kept secret. Could it be that terrestrial man's reticence to continue over northern and southern land areas leading into the celestial is due to the fixation of the overworked "shooting up" conjecture? In a distant yesteryear of fifty years ago, this then little boy seriously asked how far is the sky. Since then there has abided the popular thought and discussion of "shooting up" in a rocket to reach Mars, and to reach other areas of the universe about us. It would seem that at long last a more reasonable and fruitful manner of procedure might be contemplated, particularly after the modern discovery of direct land routes leading "up" from beyond the South Pole and the North Pole. Progress straight ahead from beyond the Pole points will never require "shooting up," or out, from terrestrial level to reach celestial areas.

In view of the current trend toward destruction of terrestrial man and his civilization, there is imposed the unpleasant thought: What a pity it would be if man were to destroy his kingdom on Earth before adequate preparation had been made for sanctuary on adjoining celestial territory. In the unwelcome persistence of such a thought, there is revived the name of a famous predecessor who dwelt in France. He was known as Jules Verne, and he predicted that the Earth

would be destroyed by an implement of war which would burst like a boiler. He also observed that the Americans were good boilermakers. We are good boilermakers. And the instruments of destruction corresponding to a boiler are the awful atom, hydrogen, and cobalt bombs. Can it be that, as man of this terrestrial civilization stands on the threshold of celestial land areas, and when the centuries' Dream of Dreams is about to be realized, wholesale destruction will cancel the Dream's fulfillment?

Chapter Twelve

THE MASTER BUILDER'S LUMINOUS SKYPRINTS

All are architects of fate,
Working in these walls of time;
Some with massive deeds and great,
Some with lesser rhyme.
—Longfellow, "The Builders"

Along the transcendent corridors of creative reality, architects of fate have made timely contribution to an interpretation of the expansive Creation. Each architect contributed in the particular measure decreed by fate and time. Copernicus, Halley, Kepler, Galileo, Huygens, Newton, Herschel, La Place, and others in the lengthy roster of time's workers assisted in the perfecting of a conceptional mechanism which explained the conditions and events, seeming or factual, projected on life's screen by surpassing creative function.

Yet despite the best application of time's workers, the reality remained obscure, and the most precise mathematical systems failed to embrace sublime cosmic reality. It is true that their artistry developed 5/20/16 10:27

--->[LINK to READ](#)

provided plausible and acceptable explanation of the appearance of celestial things and conditions. But the mysteries of the Cosmos remained as mysterious as ever.

Through the forceful dictates of fate and time, the systems evolved accomplished no greater knowledge of the Creation's values. They only extended the spacious lawns and gardens of assumption to dignify man's prison of terrestrial isolation. The terrestrial remained a prison in spite of the architectural enterprise.

The monumental man-made mechanistic Universe has throughout the years been embellished by all manner of astronomical "findings." And, though the things and conditions comprising such "findings" were of the illusory, popular concept has attributed to them the value of creative reality.

Theory's lawns and gardens have been so enlarged during the past four hundred years that casual observers have lost sight of the fact that they obscure a terrestrial prison. The progress of the centuries has been that of enlarging and beautifying a heathen god-image which might be expected to develop godly attributes in the process.

Such being the case, the centuries of magnified glamour for the decorative mathematical formulas may have led one to believe in the reality of the mechanistic systems which disintegrate the Cosmos and isolate the Earth. The fables of that decorative scheme have become so firmly established that they are considered to represent factual elements of the creative pattern.

Hence there may again be expressed the thoughtlessness of a certain charming but misguided lady of other years who attended the author's lecture account of celestial reality. At the lecture's close, she artlessly exclaimed, "Oh, I do not like you! You take away my stars." How could the "stars" of that dear lady, and of all the dear and charming ladies of this Universe, be taken away, except by divine decree of the sublime Creative Force which originally ordained their resplendent but beguiling placement? Such meaningless plaint is akin to the unexpected utterance of one who had long prayed to be a mother and who, in observ-

ing delivery of the infant for which she had prayed, might cry out to the obstetrician, "Oh, I do not like you! You have taken away my stork. You have destroyed the value of my childhood dolls." Would one expect that mother to renounce and condemn the medium whereby the reality she prayed for was brought to light? Could she be expected to decry the living image holding reality for all the illusions that could be crammed into human consciousness?

The tangible and the real is sought from earliest childhood. Every activity is directed toward the acquisition of knowledge which discloses new facts of the immediate world in which we dwell. And who would have it otherwise? Has the beneficent light and warmth of the Sun been depreciated through acquisition of knowledge as to the manner in which that light and warmth is generated and dispensed? Has the golden sunshine diffused from our immediate sky, wherever one might dwell, become less golden because recent stratosphere observations disclose that the Sun is red, rather than of golden luminosity, when observed against stratosphere darkness? Are dreams to be considered less than dreams through knowledge of the causes and the possible portent of dreams? Would thought be detracted from if we were to become cognizant of the precise order and movement of a single thought vibration within the human brain? Could it be possible to consider blood less than blood if and when we acquire precise knowledge of its composition, and are thereby enabled to reproduce it in laboratory endeavor?

No, dear lady, nothing has been taken away. Your "stars" will continue to shine in the six magnitudes of their original classification, according to brightness, by the ancient gentleman named Hipparchus. And they will continue to be observed unto the twenty-first magnitude by the modern gentlemen with lenses who are known as astronomers. The only thing to undergo change will be adult understanding of thing to undergo change will be taken away will be the "star" value; and the only thing to undergo change will be the purposeless illusion of yesterday. In 1912, through interpretation of all such points of celestial sky light becomes

--->[LINK to READ](#)

more articulate, you will never be denied pleasure of the continuing illusory appearance of your little "stars" that seem to "wink and blink" at you, and hold stealthy rendezvous in the stillness of the night.

The so-called "stars above" will remain to all observation. But their true character will be known. And their present "star" value will exist in a way comparable to the proportion for the undeveloped child mind. The minds of children not old enough to have acquired a third-dimension concept of mass or body property cannot perceive the fullness of animals and objects. Hence the animal or object must be drawn without body fullness. And all efforts to reproduce the animal or object of three dimensions, length, width, and thickness, permit of nothing more than the lines showing the animal or object on a two-dimensional plane. Without concept of the body thickness of animals and objects, the child cannot express what concept does not hold. As the child grows older, it develops three-dimensional concept of things. It realizes that the animals and objects have body form, or fullness. Then it is able to reproduce the animal or object as it is rather than as it at first seemed to be to the undeveloped child mind.

Strange as it may seem to members of our enlightened modern society, there are entire tribes in remote and uncultivated areas of the Earth whose members are incapable of depicting objects and animals of three dimensions. They, too, are obliged to draw the animal or object without body fullness.

Thus, would one consider that the child had lost or gained through that measure of mental growth enabling it to perceive the reality of things and conditions as they exist in a world of three dimensions? Could the devoted parent or the conscientious teacher be expected to decry the child's mental development? Would the particular animal or object become less real to the advancing child intelligence? The answers are most obvious. Nothing was subtracted from the child's mind and the measure of amusement derived from

drawing the animals and objects. Nor was anything taken away from the animal or object, and the drawings thereof. On the contrary, there was considerable of lasting value added for the child, for the animals and objects, and for the drawings.

Therefore, the child mind acquired the realistic value of things. In like manner will there develop general advancement through discernment of the factual value of celestial lights. In the deeper astro-mathematical endeavor, there will continue to be telescopically observed the so-called "stars" of brilliancy to the twenty-first magnitude. And "star"-light intensity will continue to be observed as varying from time to time and from place to place. That will apply to the terrestrial as well as the celestial.

Such conditions will endure for the lenses. And the numerous other deceptions, for which the lenses are responsible, will not be ended as far as observation is concerned. But the brain will know the reality behind the deceptions. Celestial observation and study will be advanced through observation of terrestrial sky light from newly acquired celestial land points of observation. But the study will continue to hold the apparent features of present astronomical study of the celestial. And the apparent conditions must endure despite the fact that rocket-camera photographs have proved such features to be just as apparent in terrestrial sky-light areas.

In no way will the presently observable celestial pattern be changed. But its multiple manifestations will be understood for what they are, rather than what they seem to be. And the mental portrait acquired of Universe reality will transcend the mechanistic vista evolved from deceptive appearances which previously obscured reality.

The intriguing cosmic arrangement will, to observation, continue to contain the "giants" and the "dwarfs" of astronomy's elaborate "star" cataloguing. The numerous "galaxies" will persist in the telescopically observable pattern of the cosmic whole, whether observations be from the terrestrial or the celestial. But their meaning is known.

--->[LINK to READ](#)

meaning will express something in a realm of cosmic reality where all of yesteryear's illusions-accepted-as-fact will be fate accurately read the sky-light prints of the Master Builder's Universe construction.

The present so-called "Heavens above" will continue to hold all the current guidance expressed by astrology, for knowledge of the movement of celestial sky light will not change the movement. And the uplifting influences will remain for men and women who believe in the value of the "positions" of their celestial light guides. The spiritual uplift and moral guidance will be the same even though the presently assumed "ascendancy" of a particular luminous celestial area is conclusively established as nothing more than the undulating motion of luminous sky gas over an unobservable celestial land mass. It is the measure of belief and the depth of faith in a condition or thing, rather than the property of the condition or thing, which develop the inspiration and the roseate outlook we all require in the journey through this "vale of tears." Hence in the ultimate it makes little or no difference how the uplift and guidance is acquired.

The art of astrology will retain its "star" symbols. Their movements, real or fancied, need not be discarded. And whatever the extent of human enlightenment may be, knowledge will not detract from the favorable influences accredited to, and forthcoming from, individual actions at the times considered to be most opportune.

In another realm of terrestrial human relations, the concept of theological Heaven can endure for the religious multitude. The most skeptical cannot successfully challenge the theological premise that the unknowable infinity contains a departed spirit abode. And, in being such, it can be expected to defeat any application of abstract mathematics seeking to determine or to negate Heaven's existence. When it is fully realized that the vast astronomical resources, with unlimited scope of operation for probing the universe about us, fail in detecting and establishing realistic values of the Universe, it will become manifest that fathoming of a more elusive spirit

domain is beyond the ability of astronomy. And it would make no difference if the spirit domain were within or beyond the physical Universe.

Moreover, were such a Utopian haven to exist within the realistic Universe, and were it to be nightly viewed and measured by all of astronomy's mighty instruments, how could its identity be established? Would the spirits tell the astronomers, or would God tell them? Could the flaunted astronomical mechanics, which are proved impotent to detect celestial land mass or to differentiate between seeming and factual sky-gas motions, be expected to penetrate into and determine an eternal celestial homestead for human spirits departed? And how could it be known as such even though it might, in some inconceivable magic manner, be embraced by mortal man's instruments of detection?

Further, which of man's great instruments could be expected to determine that the spirits detected in an obscure spirit domain were in fact heavenly spirits? What would be the precise astro-mathematical formula providing the standard of measurement for spirits heavenly and spirits unheavenly? Heaven, theological Heaven, which is not the so-called "Heavens above," could be anywhere within the constructed physical Universe, so far as any abstract science is concerned.

What abstract science, or what positive science, is capable of contradicting the conjecture that on some land-mass area of the Universe whole, and an area that is not embraced by dogmatic Heaven, there now dwell human beings possessed of wings? When we consider astronomy's absurd assumptions which obscure and deny the reality and life of the Universe, what strangeness could possibly attach to the assumption that living men and women of other Universe areas are endowed with wings? There is nothing strange about it, when we consider that any number of inferior animals of so-called prehistoric times are portrayed with wings, even though they were never seen by man. Who is to determine that the age-old deities, and the angels, did not stem from its entirety from the ever-present atmosphere? How could they be in flight? Could there not have been retained within man the

--->[LINK to READ](#)

instinctive knowledge of having flown at an earlier period of his development?

Further, could not the presently developed terrestrial man, prior to his terrestrial residence, have had wings suitable for a former residence somewhere on the celestial? Surely it is just as easy to ordain men with wings as to conjecture them with tails, even though tails might be considered more appropriate for some.

Further, what mortal eloquence of reasoning can convincingly deny the existence of a celestial area inhabited by, and restricted to, formless spirits that cannot be seen? As such spirits cannot be seen, human mind could not discern their presence even though terrestrial men were to trespass on such celestial area of spirit domain and move among the formless spirit residents.

Can we, of physical substance and form, see the radio image of substance during the period when it is transformed into energy in motion? Can we detect it before it is received and reproduced as substance image by the receiving apparatus we have constructed especially for the energy's reception and its transformation into an image of the original substance?

And, though our receiving and transforming equipment be most magnificent, can we detect, receive, and transform the energy unless there is proper reception, or *attunement*? Can we decipher the telephonic vibrations in transit and before they reach the receiver adjusted for their reception? Can we intercept the brain's functional magnetic vibrations before they are registered as waves on the recording chart of our own making? And even after their recording, can we decipher their vibrative messages in physical terms?

These forces at work are within the unquestioned realistic realm of human physical expression. They represent elements of and for man, and of which man has daily experience. Yet man, as creating power behind such forces at work (with the possible exception of the brain's function), lacks complete mastery of those forces directly at hand and under man's constant supervision. Therefore, what is the

possibility of scientific determination of spirit vibrations which are without conformance to any man-made recorder? And the possibility becomes more remote if we grant the astronomical distances involved to be real.

This treatment of a living person's observation of a moving luminescent spirit proceeding in the darkness away from a human body where all vital functions had just ceased. However, there can be no conflict. The spirit seen as an individual spirit must lose its individuality as it merges with all spirits in the unknown spirit world. Then it may defeat mortal ability to see it again as the individual spirit as it took flight from the body it had sustained for one or one hundred years. Like the individual cell which is lost to view by the ensuing multiplication of cells constructing the human body, the individual spirit must be lost to view in its mergence with the countless spirits making the eternal spirit world. After all, it was the unseen spirit which actuated the original cell to build the body. Without it, there would have been no body. And the spirit, which actuated the original cell to build the body, remained the actuating force of that particular body until the spirit was ready to depart.

Such condition is life. It should be manifest to all even if there were not a single religious utterance attempting description of man's eternal spirit.

However, in spite of the individual spirit's mergence with other spirits after it has performed its task in the individual body, it may at times reassert individuality and take flight from the domain of collective spirits departed. That is a very pleasing conjecture, and there is no authority to deny the possibility. In such case, the individual spirit may again be seen by selected human beings to whom the spirit manifests its presence.

The following simple example may more adequately describe. As living individuals, with body and spirit, we are permitted to see neuroactivity of the body's nervous system, it is seen through the experience of thinking as a single nerve. But we are denied seeing the accumulation of many

--->[LINK to READ](#)

neurons which compose the body's nervous system. Hence the departing single, or individual, body spirit at the time goes to the single nerve's observable twitching. That individual spirit's completion of flight from the body, making for its merger with all the spirits of the spirit world, affords it corresponding status in the unseen accumulation of neurons in the living body's nervous system. It would thereby become invulnerable to the sight of any living person.

However, even though it were obliged to remain merged with other spirits of the spirit world, it could express *unseen spirit individuality* by manifesting its spirit presence to the spirit of a particular living person. Thus would spirit manifestations, unseen, develop for the person's subconscious, which would in turn alert consciousness to that spirit's presence. And the spirit presence, though unseen, would be most real. The living person's entire nervous system would feel it. And the effect of the living person's spirit attunement to the departed spirit's presence would penetrate to the outer layer of the person's skin.

There are many who have known such spirit attunement, and have experienced its reaction on the flesh and the skin.

Hence it should not be too difficult to discern that the greatest possible physical advance into land areas of the so-called "Heavens above" can never involve trespass on the territory of Heaven, wherever it may be. Though the so-called "Heavens above" are everywhere, Heaven must always be a restricted domain where living beings are denied entrance. Were it otherwise, Heaven would cease to be Heaven.

And it is no doubt the only area where there is no necessity for the luminous sky light to express "stars shining above." The splendor of Heaven would have to be too magnificent for detection by lenses and their lensmen, or it could not be Heaven. It would have to transcend mortal concept. And it does.

Fifty long and tumultuous years ago, in that burdenless childhood of folklore and fables holding the enchantment of "Twinkle, twinkle, little star; how I wonder what you are," a sensitive child asked his beautiful First Lady of Life, "Mother, how far is the sky?" And the beautiful First Lady, to whom this book is appropriately dedicated, responded, "Darling, the sky is millions of miles away."

Memory of her loving response provokes the question: Can anyone believe that the measure of enchantment held in childish vista of an unknown sky a million miles away can compare with the fascination held in adult knowledge of the sky's propinquity at ten miles? Can the enchantment of distance, which served childhood, compare with adult comprehension of the sky's godly ordained purpose of providing unending protection for all life and vegetation on land underlying that sky throughout the Universe whole? What possible loss could the child sustain through realization that the million-mile distance was untrue, and that the appearance of great distance to the sky was an illusion?

Nothing could be taken away, because nothing real had existed. And, in this particular instance, considerable is gained through understanding of the sky's propinquity and its marvelous lifesaving purpose and function.

By the same token, what loss could be sustained from understanding that the myriad celestial lights are of the same gaseous content as the terrestrial sky, and that they express the same degree of brilliancy, and that they perform the same motions as our terrestrial sky's luminous outer surface? And who could be hurt through knowledge that the light from terrestrial sky areas must express to celestial observers the same "Heavens above" which celestial lights present to observers dwelling on this terrestrial area? Though every living person possessed complete understanding of celestial reality, would not such luminous celestial areas continue to transmit the present illusory "star" messages?

We must not lose sight of the fact that "up" is always relative. "Up" is everywhere, and that the "up" of the terrestrial will in future years dwell on land underlying

--->[LINK to READ](#)

what is now considered a "star." Then, in looking "up," or out, from the celestial land area, they will observe terrestrial sky areas as "stars," and "planets."

And would not the future residents of celestial areas speak of the collective luminous terrestrial sky areas as "the Heavens above?" The appearances, and the description of such appearances, will continue to be the same in spite of the fact that knowledge of the illusion will be positive. It will be known that every point of terrestrial sky light is only deceptively globular, and therefore only apparently isolated. Hence the words of illusion will endure though knowledge is had that they applied only to the illusory. They will have extended life in the manner that the "Fable of the Stork" is afforded expression by adults who know that the stork's delivery of babies is pure fiction.

Does not adult intelligence enjoy the most far-fetched fiction and the most impossible, but temporarily intriguing, cinema productions, even though complete awareness is had that conditions described by books or cinemas are beyond the bounds of reality? Hence would the utmost knowledge of celestial values cause the "stars," as they are now seen, to appear less than what they now appear to be? Would they not hold greater value as known "star" illusions than as the unknown illusions of the centuries?

The "Moon" would not be less "Moon" were it universally known that area of luminosity, greater than the luminosity of other celestial areas, is but a reflection of the Sun at various angles at different periods. And it will not detract from the "Moon" and its purpose when it is known that the reflection is not cast upon an isolated "Moon" body much closer to the Earth than other celestial areas, but that the reflection is in fact cast upon an area of the luminous connected celestial sky. Would not the "Moon" continue to shine? And would it not continue to inspire all the poetic description of yore? Would not the "harvest Moon" of tomorrow as of yesteryear parade in regal splendor along its full-dress course of autumn nights? And would it not bring

in pleasing fruition the bountiful crops, and other joys of "harvest Moon" and harvest nights? Would not the symbolic "crescent Moon" persist, and merit all the time-worn description of oriental intrigue? And how dismal the soul would be of one who could not be transported on the "crescent Moon" to faraway desert sands and tents where near-by harem's passions gild the oriental "crescent Moon" with tone of fiery red.

Would not all that apply, whatever the "Moon" may be in a world of reality? And, in that world of reality, the "Moon" is very definitely not an isolated body.

The author, who fifty years ago questioned his mother, recently directed the same question to a youth who was intently observing the nightly drama of celestial sky light. He asked, "Son, how far away do you think the sky is?" And the youth responded, "The sky is gillions and gillions of miles away."

"Gillions and gillions of miles away." As there are no gillions of which the youth spoke, there exists no isolated "Moon body" of which older children speak. Nor do there exist anywhere in the created Universe whole the isolated "star" or "planet" bodies of which astronomers speak. They are no less conditions of a world of illusion than the sky's seeming distance to the undiscerning youth to whom the sky appeared beyond estimate of distance.

So again the question is presented: What loss could that youth have suffered when he subsequently learned that there are no gillions of anything and that the seemingly distant sky is only ten miles from the Earth's surface? Likewise, what loss could be known by all the Earth's children through extension of knowledge that "stars" are deceptively appearing globular and isolated areas of a continuous and unbroken luminous outer sky surface?

And would there not develop a measure of spiritual uplift from knowledge that such sky protectively covers every foot of the celestial land, and that the same measure as it protects all terrestrial land and life, and what the sky will be

--->[LINK to READ](#)

sustained by learning that the universal sky light, of varying brilliancy, only seems to "twinkle" or blink for the substantial reasons described in previous chapters?

Despite the acquisition of such corrective knowledge, today's children grown will in tomorrow's expanding horizons continue to look out from terrestrial positions to view the resplendent so-called "Heavens above." And their view, will mention their favorite "twinkling stars." And their view, and the description of that view, will remain though knowledge will then be had that former terrestrial residents are living on the land mass underlying the celestial sky area to be seen from terrestrial observation as a "twinkling star."

Therefore the undiscerning lady lecture attendant may take comfort in the knowledge that nobody and no known force can take away her "stars." The astrologers and their followers, and all zealous "star"-gazers everywhere, may know that their "stars" will endure as long as the Universe and its life continue.

If the Creative Force arranging the universal sky light, which permits "star" patterns to be seen for the reasons they are seen, were to cause discontinuance of the sky and its light, there could then be no mortal eyes to behold that the "stars" were gone. For without protective celestial and terrestrial sky density to produce the light which provides the "star" appearance, there would then cease to be any semblance of life on Earth or on the Universe about us.

For astronomy and its elaborate mechanistic system, the North "Star," and every presently charted celestial sky-light point comprising the astronomer's "star charts," will remain to observation. And they will suffer no disturbance whatever other than that of having added to them, through human understanding, their natural underlying and long-denied land mass. And it will then be understood that the underlying land mass is productive of abundant vegetation, and that it sustains human and other animal life.

No, the "stars" are not to be taken away by man's immediate conquest of celestial land areas which the so-called "stars," as areas of celestial sky light, so competently protect

and hide. The religions and their devout members will continue to retain their luminous symbols as "the Star of David," "the Star of Bethlehem." The presently observed celestial and terrestrial sky-light appearances will endure as long as the protective universal sky remains an aspect of God's great miracle, and serves as that Master Builder's Universe

The past quarter of a century's naval research and exploration has proved the disclosures first made in the presence of the Boston cardinal of 1927. It confirms that the so-called "Heavens above" are to be observed from any location of the Universal whole. However, though a thousand polar expeditions penetrate a million miles and more into the interior of the "Heavens above," there will be no disruption of the presently observable celestial pattern. The observations will forever remain as they are.

But journeys into the universe about us will provide belated knowledge of cosmic reality. And that knowledge will inspire a greater faith in the Master Builder responsible for the Universe structure. Then will it be known that the unique Master Builder always deals in realistic force and substance which permit no place for the cosmic phantoms of astro-mathematical deduction.

The kingdom of the "Heavens above" though not of Heaven, is at hand, where it has always been. We just didn't know it. And the now clearly defined and most convenient land courses into the realistic celestial lands extend straight ahead from either supposed end of the known Earth. They are the land highways discovered beyond the South Pole point of theory on the memorable date of December 12, 1928, and beyond the North Pole point of theory in February, 1947.

During the period of this book's compilation, Rear Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd publicly announced his intention to return for exploration of the millions of square miles of land embraced by the 1928 estimate of a five-thousand-mile land extent beyond the South Pole. Six days after that announcement a U.S. Naval air unit penetrated 200 miles of

--->[LINK to READ](#)

the land extent estimated. Yet only a brief mention was made of that surpassing accomplishment of January 13, 1956.

As previously explained, it should be realized that the 1928 estimate of land extent constitutes only an elementary evaluation. The five thousand miles is the greatest possible length estimate until a new estimating point is established at the five-thousand-mile location. Then another five-thousand-mile estimate of land length will be made. And that process of estimating and penetrating to the estimated length will continue for any number of years, depending upon the speed of penetration into worlds beyond the Poles.

But by the time naval polar expeditions of the United States and other nations reach the end of that five-thousand-mile estimated extent, there will be found the race of men who are presently unknown to this Earth. They also have lacked knowledge of their land's extension into the terrestrial area, and they have made no attempt to penetrate the forbidding ice and storm barrier of the terrestrial's southern polar area.

Their relation to terrestrial inhabitants corresponds to our pioneering European ancestors' relation to the American Indian. The American Indian of the fifteenth century was also without knowledge that the water of the Atlantic and Pacific oceans was the course to another world. The American Indian was as ignorant of the existing "Old World" as our European ancestors were of the Indian's "New World." Moreover, the seeming meeting of the sky with the water was as real for the "New World" Indian as it was for the fifteenth-century European. Hence the Indian could not have been expected to attempt penetration into a land which was beyond his concept. And he, too, was afraid of "falling over the edge" of the Earth and being lost in space.

The international polar expeditions of 1957-58 may have penetrated to the estimated five thousand mile extent beyond the South Pole. As progress is continued beyond that point there will be found the numerous racial groups characteristic of this terrestrial area's population. White men will dwell in one area; black men will live in another area.

yellow area will greet explorers in a land area farther beyond. Brown and copper-colored men will be found to inhabit other areas.

All the known changes in climatic conditions common to terrestrial areas will be found to prevail throughout the land areas containing the various racial groups of worlds beyond the Poles.

And every area of the land beyond is a spacious highway of the so-called "Heavens above." For, as the illustrative flywheel Universe conveyed, the lowest angle in progress beyond either terrestrial Pole point bears the relation of being "up" from terrestrial level. Study of that Figure 1 will show that any area of the flywheel beyond the designated terrestrial Pole points must, from observation anywhere between the two Poles, appear to be "up" from the area embraced by the Poles.

Hence the discovered lands beyond the North Pole and the South Pole are not merely highways into the celestial; they are positive land areas of the celestial which makes the Universe about us. And they represent connecting land courses to the particular land areas of the "Heavens above" to be observed on the perpendicular, or directly overhead, from any land area of the terrestrial. The celestial areas having placement in the Universe whole at an angle of only 5 degrees beyond terrestrial level are as much a part of the "Heavens above" as the luminous celestial areas observed at an angle of 90 degrees. They are all connected areas of the continuous Universe whole.

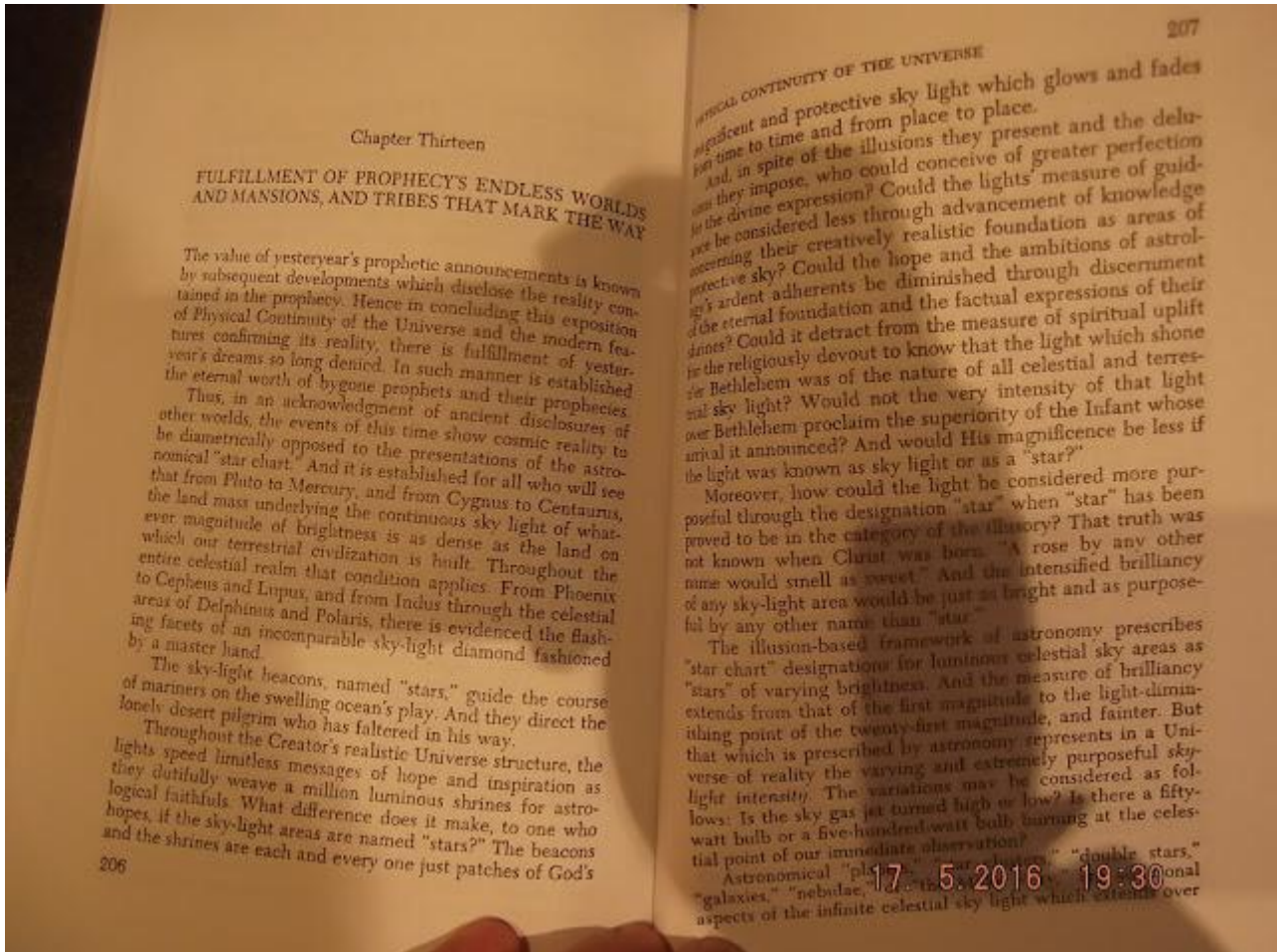
The factual Universe contour, and the physical relation of the terrestrial to the celestial, presents a truth stranger than the strangest fiction the minds of men have ever developed. But truth is supposed to be stranger than fiction.

17. 5. 2016 19:29

Chapter Thirteen

FULFILLMENT OF PROPHECY'S ENDLESS WORLDS ..and Mansions, and TRIBES THAT MARK THE WAY...

CLICK ON THE PICTURES TO CONTINUE READING...



--->[LINK to READ](#)

celestial land and water areas. And the sky and its light exist even though the vagueness of light over some celestial land and water areas defies telescopic detection. The identical variation of celestial sky-light brilliancy, now proved to apply to our terrestrial sky, would impel celestial astronomers to provide the same identifying labels of "star," "star cluster," or "Milky Way," to luminous areas of our terrestrial sky. It is no longer a secret that terrestrial sky-light areas present to inhabitants of celestial land areas all that which celestial sky-light areas present to observation from terrestrial land locations.

And, lest it be forgotten, the celestians must look "up," or out, from their land positions to observe the "Heavens above" presented by terrestrial sky-light areas, even as terrestrial inhabitants look "up," or out, to view "the Heavens above" presented by celestial sky-light areas.

The sky-light presentation can never change while the Universe and its life endure. From the distant and unknown hour of man's terrestrial arrival, the Creation's lights have mystified. The colorful high priests of ancient pagan ritual, and then the sages and prophets of expanding civilization, wondered about the luminous splendor of celestial sky-light areas comprising our so-called "Heavens above." Some were gifted with an inner sight which enabled them to envisage other worlds of godly ordination beyond this meager terrestrial area. And their attunement with the sublime Creative Element inspired eloquent utterances of other worlds. Then vague record of their extraordinary disclosures was made on stone and parchment. And then, alas, the import of their disclosures was made obscure.

Their dictums did not represent the flaunting of shallow and boisterous egotism. They reflected pure ego linked to the unfathomable Prima Causa. Their attunement with First Cause, or God, endowed them with clearest perception of the Universe structure. Know and name that attunement as one will—a spark of divinity, divine revelation, perception, intuition, inspiration, cosmic consciousness, or whatever may please the individual fancy—the incontrovertible fact is that

along the line of human march there has been from time to time the humble mortal conveyors of shining fragments of truth absolute. And that truth was so articulate that average human attempts at interpretation rendered it inarticulate. It was like a blinding light which made seeing impossible.

They of such extraordinary endowment were noble but wretchedly burdened souls. For they were designed as mediators through which tiny portions of realistic creative development were to be disclosed for the uplift and growth of mankind. Alas! That arrangement by Divine Will was not to be imposed without resentment by the multitude at the time and place of disclosure. They feared the intrusion by an unknown purveyor of so unknown a product as creative truth. Hence they whose strange inner sight permitted them to perceive beyond the ability of their brethren were never welcomed for the richness of their disclosures. On the contrary, they were viewed with alarm as some strange malady come to plague mankind.

Thus did the normal but none the less unwholesome fear of the unknown demand that "in a community of blind men, he who has sight must be destroyed." And destroyed they were, with hemlock drink, with crucifixion, and with other more advanced forms of assassination.

Therefore fateful, complex, and confusing have been the attempts to interpret the Universe of reality. But the attempts have persisted since that hour of divine revelation when the soul of the ancient prophet Moses attuned to the voiceless decree of other worlds ordained from the beginning. And that decree's uplifting message of promise was interpreted through the voice of Moses to the poor in spirit of his particular time and place. There are other worlds fashioned as this earth.

Yet who among the tribes of that time and place was capable of fathoming the meaning in words which were of utmost clarity to Moses? Who of that desolate era could have been expected to place credence in the profound message Moses had received? Could the multitude of that time and place have been expected to understand the

--->[LINK to READ](#)

creative development so extravagantly rich and fine as to be lost to average attainment?

There were, however, among the multitude a few bold souls who, though failing to grasp the import of the prophet's message, fearfully repeated the message. And the repetition caused vague record of the prophet's words to be carried along the corridors of time.

But the All-Knowing could not be defeated. He disclosed to the immortal Christus the secret of His vast Universe construction. And the Christus, with magnificent parable, vainly reiterated the earlier pronouncement of other worlds like unto this Earth: "In my Father's house are many mansions. He who truly seeks will find."

Again the inspiring and guiding pronouncement of revelation proved to be too profound for acceptance. Though it was never to be forgotten, it was never believed. And the Christly offer of "many mansions" was ridiculed by the scribes and the Pharisees who would not see. Their misinterpretations of Christly parable made "our Father's house," the Universe whole, a shambles of vague conjecture opposed to Christly dictum. And for nearly two thousand years access to any land area of the universe about us has been denied to terrestrial inhabitants.

At a later time and place in the advance of civilization, the meaning of Christly parable was rendered more obscure through professional and commercialized observation and abstract figuring of the Universe. Hence Christ's lofty parable which embraced creative reality was considered to have application only to the ideal of Nirvana, Utopia, and Paradise. Popular misconception, given form by dictates of abstract theory, held that the "many mansions" implied nothing more important than the conditioning of minds during this stage of human existence.

And the profound truth of Universe structure was supplanted by fiction evolved from hypotheses based on the illusory. That fiction, masquerading as fact, was capable of projecting a severely imposing Universe structure. But the projection of illusion as fact represented a foundationless

"Father's house," the Universe whole, diametrically opposed to creative origin and Christly disclosure.

There is no record that Christ or Moses explained the reasons for the many worlds of their disclosure. Nor did they describe the land course into such worlds. But it is reasonable to conclude that Christ would have provided adequate explanation if He had survived the multitude's fear and hatred of unknown arbiters of land beyond the Earth.

That land beyond was unknown to the scribes and the Pharisees of Christ's time. Later the Koran described the conjectured extremities of the Earth as "lands of eternal darkness." Hence they were fearful areas leading into Hell, and Christ's message of intended inspiration, for the theorists as well as the multitude, served only to accentuate their fear.

Now, 3,300 years after the disclosure by Moses and nearly 2,000 years since Christ spoke of many inhabited Universe areas like the Earth, there is blazoned a United Press dispatch under date of April 25, 1955: "Russian scientists to drive tractor over the surface of the Moon." Fantastic? Such words apply only insofar as the new procedure, invention or discovery, must be considered unreal because of its newness. Today's broad outlook should rob the plan of any element of fantasy which the narrow outlook of 1,900 years ago, or of only thirty years ago, might have demanded.

It will be shown that the "surface of the Moon" is in fact a land area of the "many worlds fashioned like this Earth" of which Moses spoke. It will be proved that the "surface of the Moon" is a land area of the "many mansions" which Christ's parable mentioned. Technical divisions of the United States government have already publicly announced that, if occasion require, they could put a man on the "surface of the Moon."

Something has been written about the "Moon" in a previous chapter. Much more can be written. The "Moon" has always befuddled its romancers and their associated theorists. It does not fit into the present, and its pattern of the Universe. It continues to present itself as a mystical

--->[LINK to READ](#)

riddle because theorists mistakenly persist in considering it an isolated "body" remote from other celestial sky-light areas, whereas the "Moon" represents celestial sky area where solar reflection, at varying angles during our calendar month, accentuates the natural sky light of celestial areas in the moon. Hence it is the reflection at different angles which produces for terrestrial inhabitants the spectacle commonly known as "phases of the Moon."

Such condition has lacked adequate explanation for many centuries. And it must forever be without explanation if we continue mistakenly to construe the Moon light as indicative of an isolated "body." The Moon of our observation is most definitely not a "body" of any nature, unless we wish to consider it a body of celestial sky light holding the additional light of solar reflection.

In a realistic view of the Universe whole, it represents only an isolated celestial sky-light condition. And the isolated condition is produced by the only truly isolated body in the entire Creation: that is the Sun. Thus, through that Sun's reflection on the gaseous and moving celestial sky light, there is developed light shadings conveniently described as "the man in the Moon." The shadings do not represent anything on the celestial land surface underlying the dual luminosity of natural celestial sky light intensified by solar reflection. They are sole products of light existing in celestial sky area over the celestial land.

Experience has shown that the so-called "man in the Moon" light shadings may be considered any of numerous formations, depending upon individual fancy, when observed from different altitudes and under varying circumstances of observation. However, and regardless of any and all interpretations of what the light shadings resemble, the dark patches in that luminous celestial Moon area remain aspects of the luminosity. They bear no relation whatever to the celestial land underlying the luminosity.

The most obvious condition of light shading is at no time afforded consideration by the astronomer. He seeks to estab-

lish it as an aspect of the land by intensive magnification of the celestial sky-light area already magnified through solar reflection. From that intensified magnification of light is developed the numerous light pits. They are submitted for ordinary public view as the astronomer's classical "canyons on the Moon." Most astounding!

The light distortions resulting from magnification of sky light over a celestial land area known as the Moon are interpreted as land-mass formations on the land surface of that particular celestial area. Such astronomical conclusion develops in spite of the fact that the celestial land area cannot be telescopically detected through the celestial sky-light density where the light-pit "canyons" are produced. Were the land under that doubly illuminated celestial sky area completely covered with realistic canyons known to exist on some terrestrial land areas, there is no lens capable of detecting them through the active luminous sky gas.

As previously related, that luminous and active sky gas covers the entire land of the Universe whole. And recent U.S. naval research has established that it likewise covers every land area of the Earth. Therefore the Russian government, in common with any other government, can during the next two years explore the land surface underlying the light of the Moon. Such memorable accomplishment will not require "shooting up," or out, from terrestrial land areas. Nor will any fantastic speed of movement be required. The airplane speeds of our time will be sufficient.

More important to our time is the celestial land exploration accomplished to date by that government which does not publicize all its findings for the benefit of Christian nations. As this chronicle of prophecy's fulfillment was being brought to timely conclusion, an International News dispatch of April 6, 1955, dealt with celestial matters much closer to terrestrial areas than the Moon. That message, despite its seeming phantasia, was attired in the faintest of realism now adequately attired in the also once-dreamed) sky-piercing rockets, guided missiles, and atomic bombs. It spoke of reality equivalent to that of the familiar

--->[LINK to READ](#)

17/5/2016 19:30

light, refrigerator, automobile, and airplane. It told in no uncertain terms of the United States government's expedition for conquest of land areas of the universe about us. And that conquest was not to be through the conjectured manner of "shooting up," or out, from the terrestrial level.

BYRD TO CONSTRUCT NAVY BASE ON SOUTH POLE EXPEDITION

The Navy announcement said that five ships, fourteen planes, a mobile construction battalion with special Antarctic equipment and a total of thirteen hundred and ninety-three officers and men, will be involved in the expedition.

Specifications for the South Pole base provide: The expedition shall procure the necessary material and construct a *satellite base at the South Pole*.

A satellite base at the South Pole! An unprecedented expedition of airplanes, ships, and man power was to move straight ahead over land and, if feasible, on the waterways extending beyond the South Pole point. And that expedition was to penetrate into celestial land areas which appear to be "up" from the Earth.

Popular misconception, holding to the traditional "shooting up" fallacy, may question the necessity for such a lengthy journey to the South Pole to establish a base for movement into celestial areas. That question would be kindred to the 1925 conjecture by friends of Captain Sir George Hubert Wilkins. It may be recalled that their misconception caused them to believe that Wilkins would be "drawn through space" to another "planet" if he ventured beyond the South Pole. The question would be reasonable only in the orthodox and erroneous outlook that the terrestrial area of the Universe is isolated. If the terrestrial were in fact isolated in accordance with assumption of theory, we would have to "shoot up" to reach celestial areas. And since there will be no "shooting up," we are not isolated from the universe about us.

Hence the planned course of the United States government should at long last provide convincing evidence that the Earth is not isolated in space. And that course of movement straight ahead beyond the South Pole should make it manifest that there is no other course. If the government officials responsible for that announcement had been planning a movement other than over accredited land beyond the South Pole, it would be unreasonable to establish a "satellite base" at such a remote point. The base could more conveniently be established in Maryland, or at any other more accessible point.

It was disclosed that the world's elder explorer, Rear Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd, was to command the government's memorable expedition into that endless land beyond the South Pole. Rear Admiral Byrd was a very practical person who knew that he did not "shoot up," or out, from the North Pole point in performance of his 1947 journey over land and water extending beyond Earth's supposed northern end. He did not contemplate a flight movement contrary to that which would transport him from his Boston home to the Navy Building in Washington, D. C. He knew that he was to move straight ahead on terrestrial level from the South Pole point.

Prior to his departure from San Francisco he delivered the momentous radio announcement, "This is the most important expedition in the history of the world." The subsequent January 13, 1950, penetration of land beyond the Pole to an extent of 2,300 miles proved that the admiral had not been exaggerating. For the United States base at that point is the most important base this nation, or any other nation, has ever held.

Hence the now proved movement straight ahead and on the same level from either Pole point will establish terrestrial man on the land of his celestial cousins. And our celestial cousins will bear all the physical characteristics of terrestrial men and women. For strange as it may seem and difficult of comprehension, no doubt is for the astronomers, celestial inhabitants of the sky, and

--->[LINK to READ](#)

quantity of oxygen as that to which we have access at terrestrial points.

The land extending beyond both terrestrial imaginary Poles is a minute area of worlds beyond the Poles. It is an area of the worlds envisioned by the prophet Moses 3,300 years ago. It is a land area room of the "many mansions" of Christ's disclosures 1,930 years ago.

Just beyond the northern and southern polar fringes of the terrestrial continue the celestial land and waters leading throughout the Universe whole. From such polar points we may at once and at will continue journey, without "shooting up," to the "valley of the Moon," and to Mars and Jupiter, and to any other area of the Universe whole!

The so-called "Heavens above," to be observed at every angle out from the terrestrial, begin where the northern and southern terrestrial polar ice diminishes!

A seven-hour flight into land areas of the "Heavens above" was accomplished in the memorable Naval exploit of February, 1947. That performance beyond the North Pole point of theory was so simple that adequate explanation would have rendered it most confusing. And it is evident that no one was capable of explaining. In that 1947 naval-task-force flight there was land, and water, and vegetation, under the airplane course as progress was made north from the North Pole point. If the naval force had possessed motive supplies enabling them to continue, and the equipment to provide essential bases along the route, they could have then penetrated into the celestial for 100,000 miles and more, instead of only 1,700 miles.

The 1956 naval penetration of land beyond the South Pole extended for 2,300 miles over land area of the so-called "Heavens above." Recent and planned international polar expeditions can extend as far into the universe about us as their resources will permit. There is no end to the extent of possible penetration.

The unlimited natural wealth of celestial areas extending from the terrestrial Pole points has already developed a spirit of bitter competition between nations. And it should

stimulate all possible corporate exploitation. After centuries of empty conjecture, knowledge is at hand that land routes to the untold wealth of the deceptively patterned Universe extend beyond the ice-locked passages of the North Pole and the South Pole. Continued penetration of such areas will develop discovery of presently unknown human life, and other animal forms.

Yesteryear's dread of the fearful unknown may be dispelled in the light of unprecedented modern research and discovery; for they confirm that there is no northern or southern end to the Earth. The terrestrial world is in fact "a world without end."

It is so, or I could not have told you.

LIGHT OF ILLUSION

Light that's seemingly so far,
You are not a detached "star";
And no mystery can be
Of your shining quality.

Though your "twinkle" seems to be,
It's a trick eyes play on me;
For I've learned how they deceive,
And illusory image leave.

As patch of outer celestial sky,
You're bewitching to the eye;
Yet you cover unseen land,
As does earthly sky at hand.

You know not isolation's plight,
Though presenting lonely night,
For you're making me embrace
Common to this world.

--->[LINK to READ](#)

17 5-2016 19:30

out shooting
and Jupiter,

ed at every
e northern

"Heavens
al exploit
North

"a world
It is so, or I could not have told you.

LIGHT OF ILLUSION

Light that's seemingly so far,
You are not a detached "star";
And no mystery can be,
Of your shining quality.

Though your "twinkle" seems to be,
It's a trick eyes play on me;
For I've learned how they deceive,
And illusory image leave.

As patch of outer celestial sky,
You're bewitching to the eye;
Yet you cover unseen land,
As does earthly sky at hand.

You know not isolation's plight,
Though presenting lonely sight;
For you're linked in sky embrace,
Common to this earthly place.

17. 5. 2016 19:30

--->[LINK to READ](#)

And at last I'm on my way
To visit 'neath your bright display;
I won't have to move through space
In fantastic rocket pace.

Straight ahead from polar region,
Over land and waters legion,
Moving in established manner,
I'll reach your celestial manor.

—F. AMADEO GIANNINI

17. 5. 2016 19:31

--->[LINK to READ](#)

1959 Physical continuity of the universe. The enclosed pages contain the first and only description of the realistic Universe of land, water, oxygen, and vegetation, where human and other forms of animal life abound. This is not a work of fiction nor is it a technical analysis of anything. It is a simple recital of fact which transcends the most elaborate fiction ever conceived. It projects mans first understanding of the factual and endless universe which contains human life throughout its vast length and width—regardless of all abstract theory to the contrary.

ISBN 0-7873-0347-X
Health Research
P.O. Box 850
Pomeroy, WA 99347

17. 5. 2016 19:31

Epilogue

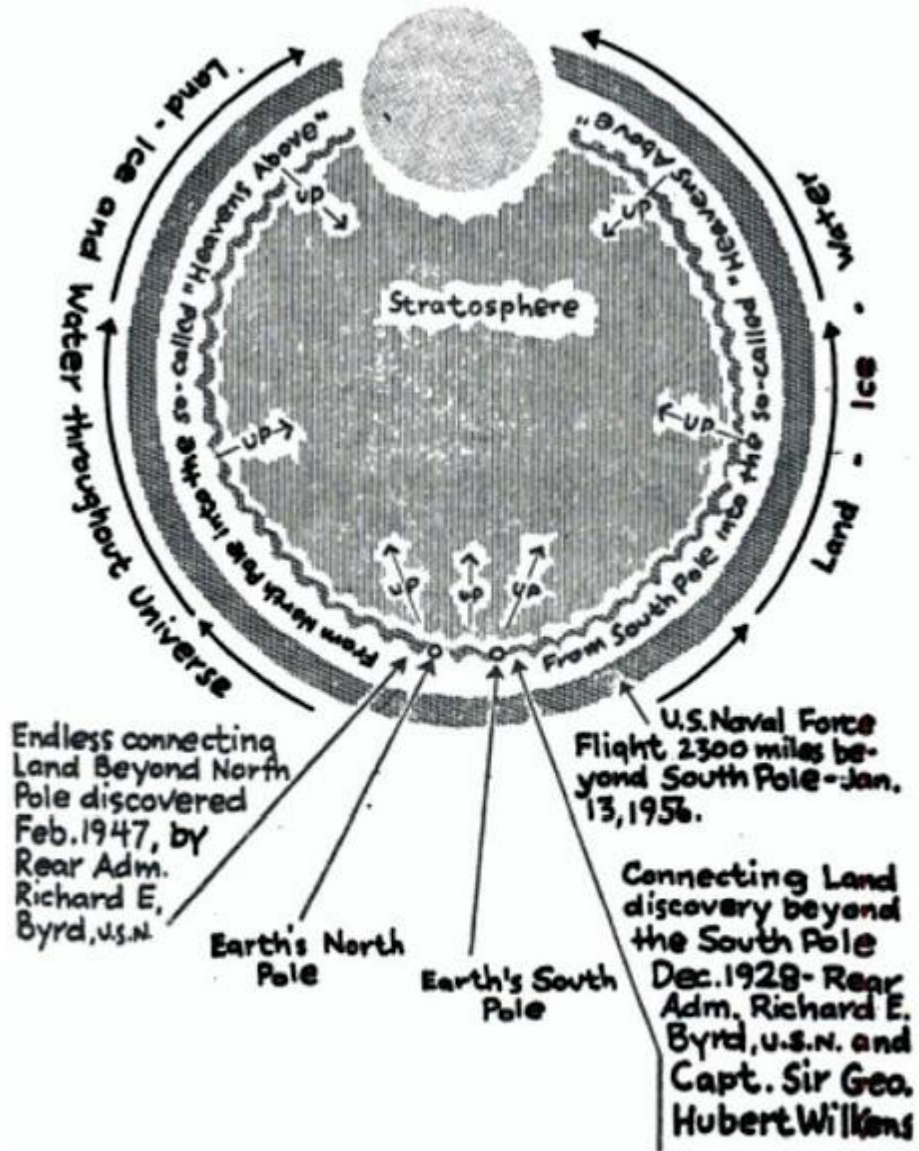


Figure 1
 THE UNIVERSE AS IT MUST DECEPTIVELY APPEAR AND AS
 IT HAS BEEN MISINTERPRETED THROUGHOUT THE AGES

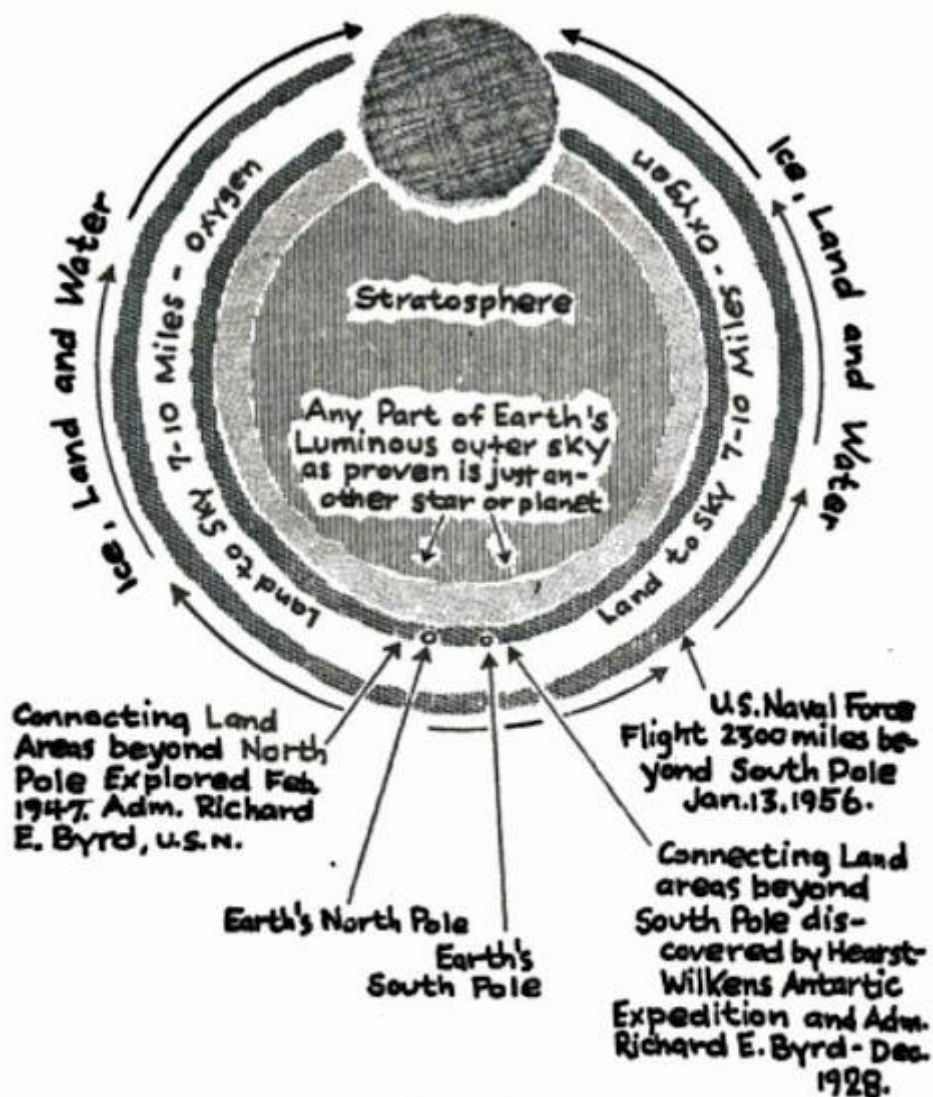
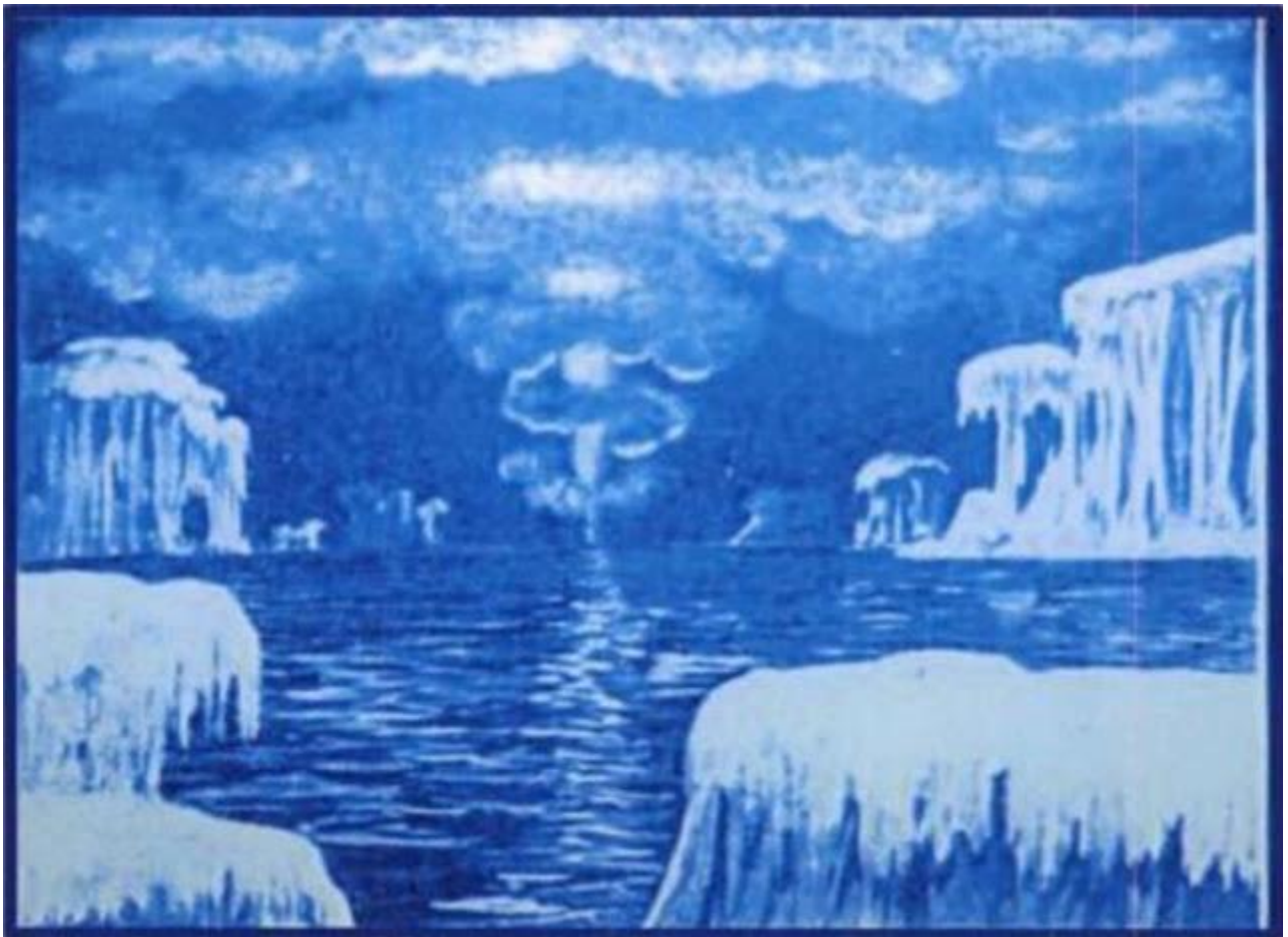
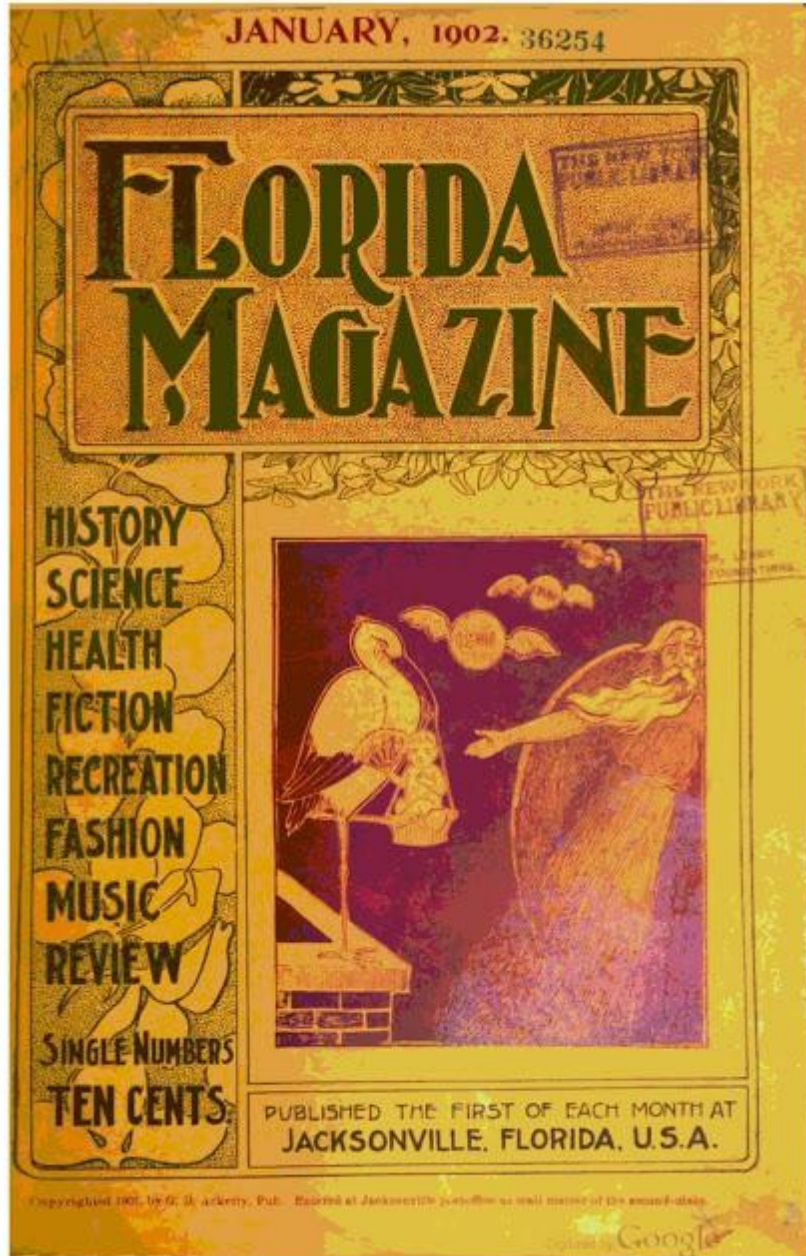


Figure 2

THE CREATED UNIVERSE AS IT EXISTS ON A PHYSICALLY CONNECTED PLANE WITH THE EARTH, WHERE EVERY AREA IS ENDOWED WITH IDENTICAL EARTH ATTRIBUTES



Another story about "Worlds beyond the Poles"...
-

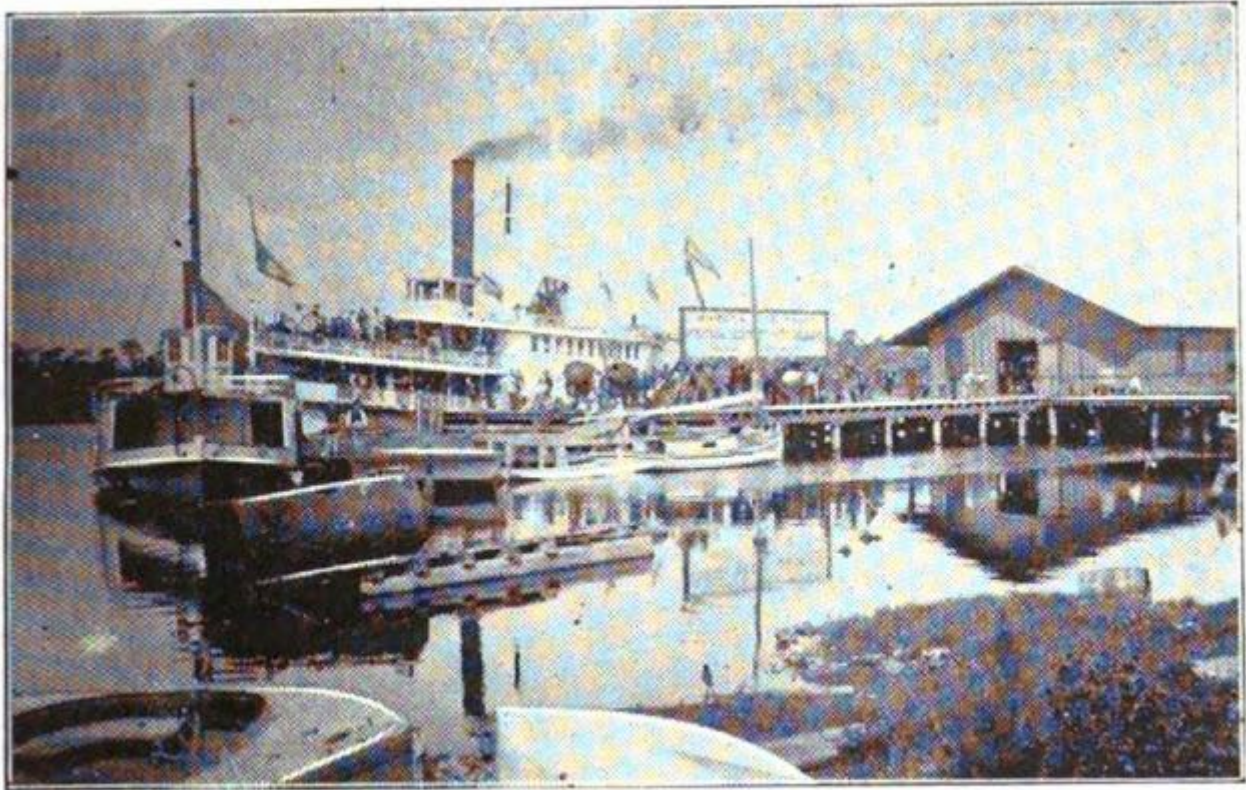




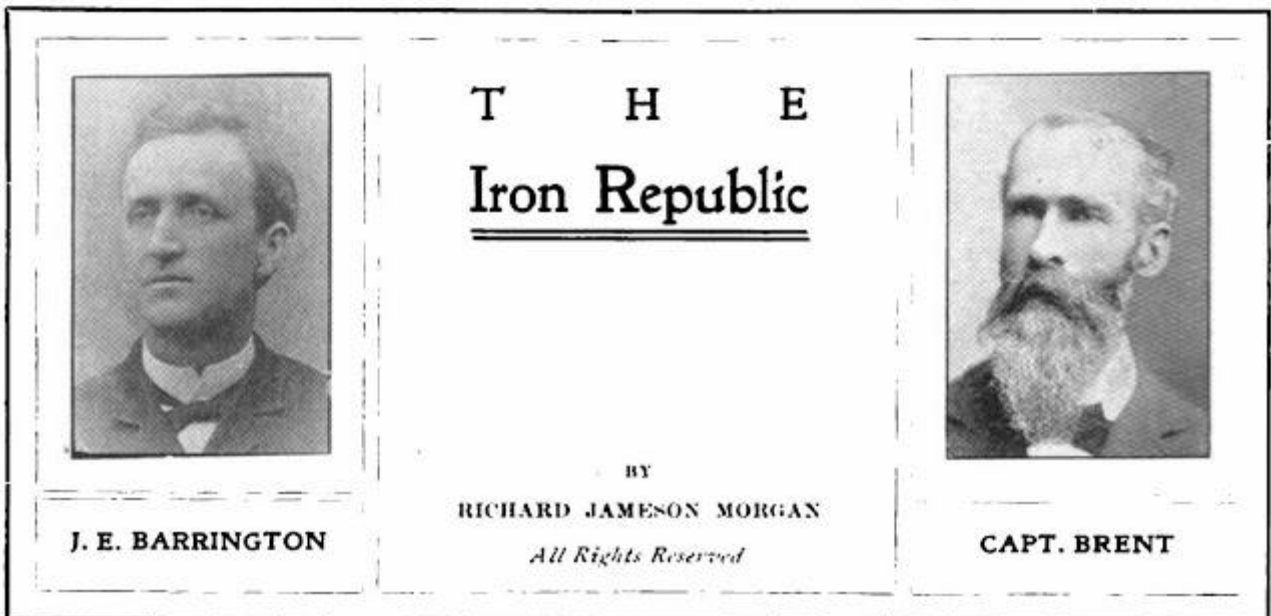
Florida Magazine January 1902

With this number begins the remarkable narrative of Mr. E. W. Barrington, entitled "The Iron Republic." It may be unnecessary for the Magazine to disclaim any responsibility for the truth of this extraordinary story. The writer claims to have absolute and demonstrable evidence of the truth of the article on board his vessel now lying in Tampa Bay; but we have not had the opportunity to inspect these proofs.

It is only fair to Mr. Barrington to say, that he invites the public to come aboard his ship and see for themselves. Either as fact or fiction it is a rare story and presents an ideal of society and government that will make the average reader long to be a citizen of the newly discovered Iron Republic.



CAPTAIN BRENT'S SHIP "WANDERER" AS SHE APPEARED ON HER RETURN.
PHOTOGRAPHED AT TAMPA.



The Iron Republic
RICHARD JAMESON MORGAN (All rights reserved)

Chapter 1

Dear Sir: Since the visit of your representative to my vessel, I have thought over the matter and decided to respond to your invitation to give an account of my strange adventures for the benefit of your readers. I write the narrative for your magazine because you have been kind enough to ask for it and because your interest and consideration is in marked contrast to that of other editors who have treated me with positive discourtesy, refusing to accept the statement of my experiences seriously. I am well aware that much of what I shall relate will appear incredible, and doubtless the whole story will be set down by many as a purely fanciful creation, like the fictions produced by Bellamy and other theorists within the past few years.

About this matter, though I give myself no concern, as the many incontrovertible proofs, documentary and otherwise, which I have on board, will when presented to the proper authorities, receive the recognition of the government in due and proper form, as also that of geographical and scientific societies the world over.

I regret that my narrative proved, and demonstrated as it will be, must unsettle scientific theories and make it necessary to reconstruct some of our schoolbooks. But while this will result in temporary inconvenience and shake the faith of some in the dicta of science, upon the whole the benefit will far exceed the injury. It is well to have our scientific theories unsettled every now and then, or we would become fossilized and arrogant like the bigots of the middle ages and oppose any further advance in knowledge.

It is unnecessary to say that after my narrative has been accepted, the Zetetic theory of the earth as a plane will have to be recognized and the geographies made in conformity therewith.

In writing this history of my adventures, I wish it distinctly understood that I make no pretensions to literary style or ability and my account will probably be crude and faulty in many respects. My only effort will be to tell a round unvarnished tale true in every particular, for I realize that it is only in its truthfulness that the story can be of any value.

A man whose literary efforts have been limited to lawyer's briefs, few and far between, and whose supreme and most extended written effort was a spread eagle thesis on the science of politics, at the conclusion of an uneventful college career, cannot be expected to be a model of literary excellence.

But to come to my story. In the autumn of '94, I was enjoying a comfortable practice in a flourishing county town in one of the great states of the Middle West. I say comfortable practice, because it was one that entailed very little work and gave me plenty of time to devote to society and politics, for the latter of which I had always felt a strong predilection. My father had achieved some distinction as an officer in the civil war and afterwards rose high in the politics of his state. It was the opinion of many that had he entered the arena of politics at an earlier period in life, he might have risen to the very highest office in the nation.

It has always been my desire to emulate his political career, and the prestige of his name with my strong inclination for public life, gave reasonable promise of success. Modesty forbids the mention of other reasons, though I already enjoyed some reputation as a speaker and was regarded by politicians throughout the state as a tighter and a "coming man".

I had adopted the profession of law as nearest allied to politics and a brass plate bearing the name of "J. Edward Barrington, Attorney and Counselor at Law," adorned my door, though I was known in political circles as Ned Barrington and a "live wire." There was no great demand for my

professional services and I was not displeased that my social and political popularity far outshone my professional fame. The reader will understand my position when I say, by way of explanation, that I was not dependent upon my profession for support, my father, who died during my last year in college, having left an ample fortune for a young man of my steady habits and inexpensive tastes. And so, at the time my story opens I may say without offensive egotism, that I was rather a promising young man of, twenty-four, with a clear conscience, infinite digestion and (I say it modestly) a fair share of good looks.

I was a member of the Young Men's Christian Association, president of a flourishing literary club and had been for a year past the chairman of the republican executive committee of our county. I was also a leading spirit in a local temperance society and was supposed to have considerable influence with the better elements of society in the town and county. I had never been a candidate for any office, but was a worker in my party, content to wait for my time. I am thus particular in these uninteresting details, because on them hinged the events that changed the whole course of my life, and gave me an experience that will, in all probability, make my name as familiar in future generations as that of Galileo or Columbus. The campaign of '94 was a particularly heated one. "Fatty" Burkheit, a notorious dive keeper, had been nominated by the Republican Party as the candidate for congress from our district and a wave of indignation swept over the country. Meetings were held, several of which I addressed, and this action of the party was condemned on all sides. The district was republican by a large majority, but many life-long republicans declared that they would never vote for such a candidate.

The democratic convention had nominated "Buck" Magee, an expired fighter, of a reputation so unsavory that the alternative of voting for the opposition candidate was not to be thought of.

One evening in September, I was sitting before a comfortable fire in my library reading the evening paper, when my office boy announced a party of gentlemen. Supposing it was some members of the executive committee come to talk over the political situation, or a party of friends to enjoy a rubber of whist, I had them ushered in. To abbreviate this part of my story as much as possible, it transpired that these gentlemen were members of the democratic committee and came with a proposition to cast the bulk of their party vote for me if I would permit myself to be brought forward as an independent candidate. They pointed out that the respectable element of the Republican Party demanded a candidate that it could vote for, and that with this vote and the support I would get from the Democratic Party, my election was assured. It is not necessary to dwell upon the details of that conference. Suffice it to say that the interest was so great and their reasoning so cogent that I consented in the interest of morality and good government, to lead the movement. It seemed to be the providential opening to a great career, and when, in the enthusiasm occasioned by my acquiescence, the four gentlemen (who seemed to be men of wealth,) shook hands with me and with each other and pledged a thousand dollars apiece in support of the campaign against corruption, I could do no less than hand them a check for a like amount.

This part of my narrative may be tiresome reading but it is a part of the story and in telling a story as in solving a problem, there is nothing like having all the factors stated at the beginning.

I will pass over the exciting events of that campaign; the speeches I made, the letters received, commending, warning, threatening even; the abuse heaped upon me by members of my own party, is all a part of the political history of the district. Up to the last week of the campaign, it seemed that my election was certain.

A few days before the election I was waited upon by a committee of "workers," with a letter of introduction from the chairman of the democratic committee, which stated that the support of these

gentlemen was absolutely essential to my success at the polls. After reading the letter, I turned to the party, which had remained standing and asked what I could do for them. Taking the stub of a cigar from his mouth and squirting a lot of tobacco juice on my carpet, the leader a big-nosed Dutchman, made two or three awkward attempts to speak and finally blurted out something like the following: "dots all right cabding, you dond vanst ter ged lefd at der pallot box. Goot! Id dakes monish der make der mare drot. See? Ve vill gif you der subbort of der zaloon geeper for ten thousand tollars vich buts you in gongress vare you can makes id back on one vode. See? You puts oop der ten thousand ter shwing der vode ant goes to gongress; You dond put oop und sthays ter hoom. Und now vich is it?"

And replacing the cigar stub in his mouth and putting his arms akimbo, he looked for the world like a fiery fat jug with a handle on both sides. To say that I was astonished, does not express it. I was utterly dumbfounded. The appearance of the men in my house had been an insult and when the vile proposition was made, it was more than I could endure and without standing on the quality of my English, I turned them summarily out of doors.

The balance is soon told. The democrats voted solidly for their candidate as it was intended they should, and as I drew about fifty per cent of the republican vote, a democrat was elected to congress for the first time in the history of our district.

I learned afterwards that if I had paid the ten thousand dollars it would in no wise have affected the result. The money I did advance was not used in furthering my candidacy at all and the whole scheme was a device to divide and defeat the republican party in the district.

The morning after the election, I was the most universally hated man in the state. I was abused, ridiculed, cartooned. Life-long friends turned their backs upon me as a man who had sacrificed principle and sold himself in the vain hope of gratifying an inordinate political ambition. Some of those even, who had supported my candidacy, shook their heads dubiously and said there, had been selling somewhere!

This, with the natural mortification I felt at having been used as a cat's paw and defeated, thus cutting off prematurely my anticipated political career, made existence a burden and I determined to leave forever the scene of my disgrace.

But where could I go? My name was familiar from one end of the country to the other, even my features, from a half-page cartoon in a New York paper representing me as a cat's paw pulling out of the fire a most self-satisfied looking chestnut, which revealed the countenance of the successful democratic candidate. After some bitter reflection, I decided to convert my property into money, and purchase a vessel large enough and strong enough to bear me beyond the confines of civilization, for only there did I feel that I could escape from the scorn of my fellowmen.

My eventful voyage, my discovery of the "Iron Republic" with its remarkable government and industrial conditions, my residence on this hitherto unknown continent, and study of its wonderful advancement in civilization and the arts of life, I will give an account of, to the best of my ability in this narrative, which I trust may be as interesting as it is true. In the meantime the people of Jacksonville are welcome on board of my vessel at all times, where they will be at liberty to inspect the many articles of interest which I brought from the land which lies beyond the ice barriers of the Antarctic circle.

Chapter 2

As soon as possible after the disastrous termination of my first and last political campaign, I turned everything I had into gold and going down to New York bought the fine vessel which now lies in this harbor, somewhat the worse for wear, but still staunch and seaworthy. I shipped a good crew and a captain who had spent twenty years of his life playing hide and seek with icebergs as master of a whaler. My intention was to go on a three years' cruise into the Arctic regions and probably remain there, devoting the remainder of my life to the good of those isolated people, running the ship back and forth to the port of some civilized country.

After a conversation with Captain Brent, however, I changed my plans and decided to go south instead of north. My reason for this was that Captain Brent had done all of his whaling in southern waters and was familiar with every piece of terra firma from the straits of Magellan to Kirguelan's Land and knew nothing whatever about the Arctic regions. And inasmuch as my object was to get away and as far away as possible from the haunts of civilized men, I readily agreed and drew the papers for a three years' cruise to extend as far south as I should desire, "open water permitting."

On the 17th day of June 1895, having on board stores for a three years' cruise, fifty thousand dollars in gold coin in an iron safe in my private cabin and a picked crew. I sailed out of New York harbor literally shaking the dust of my native country from my feet, and carrying a lighter heart than I had for months past.

It is not necessary to draw out and magnify the incidents of this voyage. There are writers, (W. Clark Russel for instance,) whose business in life is to describe sea voyages. The chief interest in this story must lie in what was accomplished by the voyage and not the voyage itself. In my cabin with my books, under an awning on the poop with Captain Brent,—who was extremely well informed for a seaman—or making myself at home with the sailors before the mast, every hour was pleasantly employed. Winds were very favorable considering the season of the year and we drew down rapidly towards the tropics.

On the 10th of August we crossed the equator and I brought out half dozen bottles of wine and a box of cigars and had the sailors, who were all smart American boys, aft. About the last of September, we passed the cape and began to realize that we were indeed leaving the habitable world and passing into a solitude of waters whose southern boundaries were unknown. And here our real voyage began.

There is a fierceness and blackness in these wild waters below the cape that those familiar only with the ship courses of the Atlantic and Pacific, can form no conception of. Wilder and wilder grew the sea as we drew southward, but Captain Brent was an old navigator and I feared the terrors of the whole An-arctic region not so much as a single cartoon in an American newspaper.

In a hundred and fifty-one days after leaving New York, we encountered ice and a month later, we were sailing along the southern ice barriers that towered like sapphire cliffs as far as the eye could see in either direction. It was now summer time in these regions and Captain Brent said

he had never seen the sea so clear of ice. Whales spouted in every direction and sea-fowl by thousands sailed above us or perched among the icy precipices. The grandeur of the scenery about us at this time baffles description. As we sailed leisurely east by south, there was a wall of ice on our right, ranging from fifty to three hundred feet high, giving out with a splendor which no artist may portray, the gorgeous hues of the rainbow. In some places, the cliffs overhung making great grottoes in which the largest ship might float.

On the 23rd of December we sighted the lofty summit of Mount Erebus, the only volcano, so far as is known in the Antarctic regions. On the 29th., turning a spur or promontory of ice that jutted out many miles into the sea, we ran into a great cove land-locked, or rather ice-locked, where the water was smooth and where the cliffs shelved up gradually from the water's edge, reaching back and up many thousand feet, to where the opal tinted ice shaded off into the dull gray and brown of the rugged and barren rocks of Mount Erebus.

Standing on the deck of the ship and looking up the wide and irregular incline of ice that extended from the water's edge up to where the rugged sides of Mount Erebus showed above, I enjoyed one of the grandest sights ever looked upon by man. This sloping incline was broken into hundreds of terraces down which the melting snow water dashed in innumerable cascades and poured into the sea, making great banks of fleecy foam that froze and floated away, as it were, gossamer icebergs.

As I gazed up this terraced incline from the placid sea to the towering heights beyond, it looked like a marble stairway leading up to heaven, so broad and grand in its mighty sweep that all the tribes of earth might mount upon it. It was a picture that Milton or Homer might have used in their immortal epics of gods and angels.

The water lapping over terraces and leaping downward here and there was as white as milk and in the distance looked like gauzy draperies of lace and down spread on the mighty stairway, as archangels might spread them for gods to walk upon. No grander sight was ever looked upon by seer or prophet in the most enraptured vision.

This phenomenon, so remarkable in these regions of ice and snow, where the temperature is always below the freezing point, was caused by the heat of Mount Erebus melting the ice and snow that climbed up its sides for thousands of feet. The volcano was in a mild state of eruption and I suppose the hidden fires on this side had melted down the ice walls and worn away this great thoroughfare to the sea by pouring down a continuous flood of water. The ascent looked accessible and I determined to make an effort to reach the great cone and have a view of these unknown regions. We had Christmas dinner on board, after which Captain Brent read from his manual a service suitable for the occasion, and perhaps with the exception of myself, everyone on the ship yearned for home and its associations, on this day of universal joy and gladness. The boys looked blue enough until I brought out a great bowl of punch, but that soon brought them back to a state of warmth and merriment. A fine carouse the fellows had and when I proposed to lead a party to climb Mount Erebus next day, every one volunteered to go and my only difficulty was in making a selection. I chose three of the hardiest and the next morning with rubber boots reaching to our waists and so wrapped in woolens that we might pass a night without harm, (if we could but get above the ice and water,) we lowered a boat and pulled in to the shelving beach, taking along an extra crew to carry the boat back to the vessel. Laying our boat alongside the ice, we had no difficulty in effecting a landing, as the water was quite smooth and in many places we could easily step out on the ice.

SYNOPSIS OF FORMER CHAPTERS.

Mr. J. E. Barrington a brilliant and wealthy young lawyer and politician of one of the great middle western states is duped and sold out by the professional politicians in his campaign for congress, and chagrined and embittered against his country and the entire human race he converts all of his property into gold and going to New York purchases a vessel with which he sails down into the Antarctic regions with the intention of devoting his life and means to polar explorations or finding some isolated country beyond the pale of civilization and out of the track of sea travel where he will be lost to the world.

Chapter 2 — (Continued).

To my surprise, I found the ascent less difficult than I expected. Picking out the easiest ways and keeping as much as possible out of the water, we reached a secondary cone or summit about two-thirds of the way up as darkness, or rather the twilight of the Antarctic night, closed in upon us. The surface was quite dry and warm and I never spent a more comfortable night in these frozen regions than on this lofty peak of Mount Erebus. Getting under a ledge of rocks that sheltered us from the wind, which cut like a knife, we slept soundly without fear of mice or bedbugs. That night we witnessed the grandest display of the aurora australis that perhaps any human eyes ever looked upon before. We were eight or nine thousand feet above the sea, and the luminous bands of purple and orange colored light seemed to spring up from all around us and as they spread towards the zenith and then dipped umbrella shaped to the horizon, the white desolation of this frozen world was suffused with supernatural glory. As we looked out and away on the endless panorama of crags and cliffs and peaks of what seemed to be mountain ranges below us. All deathly white in this unearthly light, it looked like the ghost of a dead world. The scene was overpowering and after a hasty survey, we were glad to clamber down into our little gorge, out of the uncanny light and smoke our pipes, and hear each other's voices, to bring us back, as it were, to ourselves. This volcano is on the coast of Victoria Land and in all probability; we were the first human beings who ever set foot on it. It is between 70 and 80 degrees south latitude and looking east or west as far as the eye could see, with the exception of the stairway like slope tip which we had climbed, stretched an unbroken wall of ice. Looking southward though, with the aid of a glass, I could plainly see an open sea very much like that on the north and clearer of ice. I studied the situation carefully. Here was the impenetrable ice barrier that had baffled every explorer of these southern seas. All below this latitude was supposed to be a continent of ice and snow. Men had sailed down here and been dashed against this wall or had gone back dismayed. But here on the south was the open sea which, if it could be reached, offered to the curious navigator opportunity to go. Heaven only knew where. The more I looked at that great open sea. The more I became convinced that there was a passage somewhere through the icy wall connecting these two bodies of water.

We made the descent without incident, and I instructed Captain Brent to hold a safe distance from the ice and circumnavigate the entire Antarctic Circle or find a passage through the ice. Fully imbued then with the idea that the earth was a sphere, I supposed that this body of water on the south was simply an open polar sea, surrounded by walls of ice.

The next day it came on to blow a gale of sleet and snow and we ought northward for four days through such a storm as can only age in the frozen seas about the South Pole. During these entire our days it was so dark that we could not see the topmast from the deck though every spar and shroud was white with ice. Several times, we were in dangerous proximity to icebergs, but standing to windward as we were, we could smell the mighty monsters though we could not see them, and keep away. This "smell of an iceberg, as it is called by seamen, is the peculiar crispness of the air blowing over one of these great bodies of ice and may be felt for miles. The vessel was awash from capstan to wheel, and though we could carry scarcely more canvas than would give us steerage way, her lee scuppers were most of the time dragging through the hissing brine and it was absolutely necessary for every man above deck to lash himself to the rigging to keep from being washed overboard. Cooking was out of the question and for four days there was no fire in the cook's galley, our diet during this time consisting of sea biscuit and tinned food with an occasional panicking of rum to keep up the warmth. It was a fearful time and though we had encountered much heavy weather on the voyage, we had experienced nothing comparable with this. Indeed. Captain Brent said afterwards, that in all his twenty years of voyaging in these waters he had never passed through so terrible a gale.

Only the staunchness of our ship and the skill and experience of our skipper saved us from destruction. It may not be irreverent or presumptuous in me also, to feel that an over-ruling

Providence guided us through this ice strewn and storm whipped sea, that the great results of our voyage might be achieved.

When the terrific storm subsided and the atmosphere cleared so that we could again see about us, the towering ice barriers were nowhere to be seen. How much northing we had made it was impossible for us to tell as we had entirely lost our reckoning. Heading southward again until we raised the ice wall along which we had been coasting before the gale, we shaped our course parallel to it and held on with the view of finding a passage through it, if there was such a thing.

Fourteen days after this, during which time we encountered all sorts of weather, (for there are never many days together in these seas without a wild snort of wind and snow from some direction,) Captain Brent called me up from my cabin and handing me his glass directed my attention to an opening in the wall of ice before us. Two crystal promontories jutted out into the water on either hand and between, a narrow but well-defined and opened strait. We could not see through, as it was sinuous, but after observing it for some time, we could perceive by the loose ice that was floating about the mouth that a current set into it.

I instantly gave directions to have the vessel headed into this strait. In vain Captain Brent remonstrated and declared that we must be lost if we encountered an ice pack or were overtaken by a storm in this narrow place. "The wind is fair," said he, "but if we encountered an ice pack blocking the passage as we most likely shall we can never navigate the ship out again without more sea room."

It was the first serious disagreement we had ever had since we started on the voyage, and I could not but feel that as navigator; with the responsibility for the safety of the vessel and the lives of the crew, he was right. I begged him though to lay in as close as he could to the mouth of this strait, that we might examine it more closely and on this we compromised and put the vessel's head in towards the opening, intending to heave to and claw off the shore, as the wind was light and the sea comparatively calm.

And here it did seem that Providence was furthering my apparently wild purpose; for when he had dropped the ship into within a few hundred feet of the opening and ordered the helm down to bring her about, the wind suddenly failed so that there was not steerage way enough to bring the vessel's head around and we drifted helplessly at the mercy of the waves. Instantly all was commotion, for a ship on a shore without wind is in as perilous condition as a steamer with a broken wheel. The bow anchor was quickly cleared and the lead cast, but there was no bottom and so to cast anchor would be useless. The current had now caught us and there was nothing for it but to head straight into the opening, or be broken to pieces on the icy promontories that stood out like Scylla and Charybdis on either hand. My heart bounded as we passed between the towering ice walls, and I felt a thrill of excitement such as Columbus must have experienced when the long looked for Antilles lifted on his expectant vision.

Chapter 3

The apprehensions of Captain Brent proved groundless. The passage was open and though there was considerable floating ice, the current was driving it in the same direction and we experienced no difficulty in sailing through. Indeed it was impossible for us to do anything but go through, for after we had gotten fairly into the strait the current was like a mighty, swift, flowing river and had there been a fair wind to go back it must have blown half a gale to drive us against such a tide as was sweeping through. I was convinced that this was a permanent strait and not merely an accidental break in the great barriers. The regular smoothness of the sides showed the effects of a

continuous current and the abrasions of great masses of ice carried through by it. I say I was convinced then; but when on our return we found the passage in every respect practically in the same condition as when we passed through first, there was positively no room for doubt. I will not contend that this strait is always open, but I do maintain that it is a permanent channel through which a strong current flows and I am certain that there is a backbone of terra firma underneath these barriers of ice, through which this passage cuts and is as permanent and clearly defined as the straits of Magellan or Gibraltar.

I have a theory, but as it must be elucidated in dry deductions of scientific reasoning. I will not inject it into this narrative. It is my intention though, as soon as possible to prepare a more elaborate work, which I am constrained to believe, will be a valuable addition to scientific literature.

It is probable that this passage is sometimes closed by ice packs or the entrance may be jammed with great masses of drift ice, while beyond, the channel may still be open. With a current always flowing through from the north, it is easy to imagine that a great iceberg happening to be nearby would be drawn in. If it were large enough to fill up the passage as many of them are, it would be firmly held there until crushed and broken up by the waves, hiding the strait and giving the appearance of a solid ice wall. Then too, mariners in these wild sea wastes are very cautious, seldom approaching near enough to the barriers to detect this passage even if it were open. What the depth of it is we had no means of ascertaining, for though we spliced together all the lead lines aboard the ship, we never succeeded in finding bottom anywhere.

On account of the tremendous current that set through with the ship, the log was valueless, but from close observation, both going and coming. Captain Brent estimates the length of the passage to be about twenty-five miles. On the farther side the ice walls and sea presented practically the same features as on this, the shining cliffs running away as far as the eye could see on either hand, while the black ocean heaved with great billows that broke with continuous thunder against the barriers or threw their spray high up on the great solemn icebergs that floated in silent majesty, too immense to be shaken by Neptune in the wildest efforts of his wrath.

The sun, which had been rising but a little way above the horizon for some time past, disappeared entirely soon after we got into the open sea beyond the barriers, but when the air was not filled with sleet or snow, it was never really dark. The aurora australis too, frequently lighted the sea with its weird strange glow so that it was easy for us to keep the frozen coastline in view. My object was now to circumnavigate this polar sea. Sailing eastward along the south side of the barriers until we again came in view of Mount Erebus far off to the north-west, we then headed the ship due south and soon sunk the ice bound coast and mountain beneath the black horizon of the Antarctic sea.

My idea then was that we were in an open polar sea, ice locked all around and we thought to sail directly across until we reached the barriers on the opposite side and thus obtain a knowledge of its extent.

Shortly after we crossed the ice barriers, the needle became erratic; deflecting more and more every day until it entirely reversed itself. The weather was fair and we detected this by the constellations or we would undoubtedly have sailed out of our course and turned the ship around in following the compass. For weeks after we passed through "Barrington Strait" (as I have been egotistical enough to christen it.) we had storms, snow and ice and the black ocean through which we ploughed was in no wise different from that which extends from Cape Horn to Victoria Land, except that we noticed less ice and met with no storms as severe as we encountered on this side, both going and coming. I will not weary the reader with the details of our long voyage in this hitherto unknown ocean. In the course of time, the sun again appeared and as we drew southward, the sea became cleared of ice and

the cold moderated as it does in traveling from the poles to the equator. In vain, we looked for the ice barriers, which we supposed surrounded us: only the black open sea stretched on and we held our course. There were no exciting incidents and four months after passing the barriers, we were sailing in open seas out of the region of ice and snow with the weather constantly growing warmer. Two months later, we encountered driftwood and not long afterwards, seafowls appeared and grew more numerous every day. They first appeared on the starboard side, and as their number increased from day to day including some that were unmistakably land birds, I expressed the opinion to Captain Brent that we were sailing parallel to some coast and suggested that the ship's course be altered to make this shore. This was done and evidences of land such as seaweed and driftwood became more apparent every day.

My interest and excitement became so great that I could not be still a moment when awake and could sleep but little. In a fever of restlessness, I walked the deck hour after hour and scanned the horizon for land (a perfectly useless waste of energy. as a man was stationed in the lookout, who of course would see the land long before it became visible from the deck.) The weather was fine and we were evidently nearing land of some kind.

As night closed on the 20th of July, an illumination of some kind was plainly visible on the horizon off the starboard bow and the vessel's head was turned towards it. My excitement was so great that I did not go down to my cabin for supper. The illumination grew plainer constantly and at ten o'clock, the lookout at the masthead said he could distinguish what seemed to be electric lights. At this my hopes fell. I had been thrilled with the idea of approaching an unknown land in an unknown ocean, and now it seemed that in some way we had gotten back into the beaten track of the world and was approaching a modern city. Captain Brent was of the opinion that it was one of the cities on the west coast of South America, although it was impossible to understand how we could have gotten there as we had been sailing south by the heavens ever since we left the polar regions. In a short time, it was plainly to be seen from the deck that we were approaching a considerable city, lighted by electricity. As we neared, the land the lead was heaved constantly and after running in as close as he dared, the captain cast anchor and waited for daylight before attempting to enter the harbor.

As soon as the ship was made, snug and everything became quiet on board; I was struck by the strange silence of the city that lay before us. Although evidently a large city and a modern one, (if we might judge from the brilliant manner in which it was lighted,) there was an entire absence of that roar and rumble which characterizes the modern American or European city. As a matter of fact, although we lay within a few miles, no sound of any kind came to us and the silence was strange and weird-like, as though it was some brilliantly illuminated city of the dead.

I was awakened next morning by the creaking of the winch and the rattling of the cable as the anchor was hoisted and dressing hurriedly I went on deck where the captain and crew were discussing the small craft that was coming out of the harbor. Even as we looked, a most remarkable boat came tearing out and pitching towards us at the rate of at least fifty miles an hour. As it came towards us, we could see only a great billow of foam and above it a covered deck something like a ferryboat or excursion barge. When it came alongside of us, we could see that the vessel, (if such a thing may be called a vessel.) consisted of a long cigar shaped hull submerged after the fashion of the American whaleback, with the superstructure raised on stanchions. On each end of this cylindrical hull were great cone shaped screws somewhat larger than the hull itself, and it was these that raised the billows of foam as they leaped through the water, pushing and dragging the strange looking boat. A uniformed pilot was put aboard, and a towing hawser thrown to the men in the bow. Saluting and speaking perfect English, though with a peculiar accent, the pilot asked what vessel it was. On being informed that it was the "Wanderer" of New York. United States of America, he

dropped his jaw, stretched his eyes and looked altogether as upset as if he had been told that it was the Flying Dutchman.

“What land is this?” asked Captain Brent in turn.

“The Iron Republic, sir,” replied the pilot, again saluting, and advancing to the wheel. In response to our further questioning, he courteously stated that he was an officer on duty, that it was against the rules for him to hold any conversation except in reference to the ship and begged us to curb our curiosity until we got ashore, when all the information we desired would be afforded us. There was nothing else for us to do, so Captain Brent turned his attention to lowering and furling the sails, which had been hoisted, and by the time everything was made snug, we were alongside the pier.

As soon as we were made, fast another officer came on board and he, like the pilot, seemed to be dumbfounded when he learned that the vessel hailed from the United States of America. After inspecting the ship’s papers, he turned to Captain Brent and informed him that the circumstances of our arrival were so unusual and unprecedented in his experience that he would be under the necessity of conducting him to the office of the Director of Navigation. Thereupon, the captain introduced me as owner and the proper person to deal with, and the officer politely requested me to accompany him.

“Sir.” said I, as we passed through the curious throng that had gathered on the wharf, “will you be kind enough to tell me what country this is and in what part of the world it lies?”

“This,” he replied, “is the Iron Republic and the continent on which you stand lies about as far from the frozen ocean as your own continent of America does in the opposite direction.”

Just here, having reached the outskirts of the crowd, he made a signal, and a man approached with a horseless vehicle and dismounting saluted and opened the door of his carriage. Forbearing to question further an officer of whose power and authority, I had not the slightest idea, and whose extreme courtesy forbade impertinence. I took my place in the carriage and was whirled along wide, smooth streets through the heart of the city. I have remarked that though we lay just outside of the harbor and in sight of the city for some hours before entering, we heard none of that roar and rumble inseparable from cities of its apparent size among us. The reason was now plain. In the first place, the streets were all as smooth as a tennis court and there was nothing to make a noise. There was not a horse to be seen and it was evident from the floor-like cleanliness of the streets that they were not intended for the use of horses and wagons. On all sides were horseless vehicles of every description, from the lightest bi-cycles to large covered vans, all rubber tired, whirling to and fro swiftly and without noise.

I had only time to note the things referred to and to remark the strange and picturesque costumes of the ladies and gentlemen who were on the street, when my conductor drew up before a large substantial stone, building covering an entire block. Stepping down from the carriage, he assisted me to alight and ushered me into a large and well-lighted reception room in the front of the building. I noticed as we approached that a blue flag with a white star floated from the tower on the roof, and surmised that in some way the two officers with whom I had been brought in contact and the building, which we had just entered, represented the same department of government.

Conducting me to one of the comfortable seats with which the room was supplied, my companion excused himself by saying that the gentleman who met me at the boat would be with me in a few minutes and withdrew. Scarcely had he passed through the door when the person deferred to dune in, having presumably ridden up after us in his own carriage. Smiling pleasantly, he expressed the

hope that I would not be annoyed by the little conventionalities to which I was being subjected, saying that my arrival was so extraordinary and so out of common with all other entries made since he had been connected with the marine, that he had no other recourse but to refer me to the head of the department. I assured him that I was under obligations for his courteous attention; that a stranger as I was and dazed by the extraordinary circumstances in which I found myself. I was in a condition to absolutely require guidance and direction.

He desired me to consider myself under no restraint whatever, stating that I was being referred to the chief of the Bureau of Navigation, because he was at a loss to know how to place me on the marine register. Opening a door, he conducted me without ceremony into the presence of a gentleman whom he introduced as "Director of Navigation and Chief of the Department of the Marine." This officer, notwithstanding his evident high position, rose and smiling cordially bowed and asked us both to be seated. In a few words, the subordinate explained to his superior the circumstances of my arrival and asked for instructions in certain matters pertaining to the registering of my vessel. These were given and then the high official with rare feeling and tact arose and grasped my hand and welcomed me to the Iron Republic; saying that though it might lack the associations which must make my native country pleasant, it possessed advantages and attractions which he believed, from what he had been able to learn, could not be found in America. I thanked him for his cordial greeting and assured him that while some associations of my own country had been pleasant, others were very unpleasant and upon the whole, I was glad to have found my way to the "Iron Republic," whatever and wherever it might be.

After inquiring into the details of my voyage in which he manifested great interest, the director remarked that the astonishment of his countrymen at my arrival would naturally be much less than mine, inasmuch as they had a very thorough knowledge of my country. It was known, he said, from the settlement of his country that the American continent existed; indeed that it was the attempt of a ship load of emigrants to get to America that led to the discovery of the continent on which the magnificent structure of government known as the Iron Republic had been reared. This was in 1698, and driven southward by fierce gales the colonists after many months of battling with storm and ice, found themselves cast on the inhospitable shores of a new world. For many years after the first settlement was made, it was supposed by the colonists that they were on a portion of the American continent, but with the development of the country, the increase of knowledge and the researches of navigators, it was found that they had been discoverers as well as colonizers. They knew all that was known in Europe of the American continent up to the time they were so effectually cut off from the balance of the civilized world and within the past fifty years two other American ships had drifted to their shores. When I told him how many lives had been lost and how much treasure had been squandered by America and other nations in Artic explorations, and expressed surprise that a people so advanced in the arts of civilization as his nation appeared to be, should make no attempts to establish communication with other parts of the world, but should remain isolated for centuries, he smiled pleasantly and said he could appreciate my feelings.

In the first place, he explained that the Iron Republic had never been engaged in maritime commerce to any considerable extent even in the days when trading was encouraged, as there were no other great maritime nations to trade with, as a consequence there was not that passion for voyaging and exploration, which obtains among a maritime people. Nevertheless, some attempts had been made to get through the barriers and as vessels had sailed away and never returned, it was supposed at the time, that some of them might have succeeded in the attempt. Since the establishment of the great republic though, no efforts had been made in that direction for the reason that there was not sufficient private capital to undertake such enterprises and from the knowledge they had of the outside world, the government did not desire closer intercourse with the older nations as it could not possibly do them any good and might result in much harm. This, he admitted,

was a species of national selfishness; "but selfishness." said he, with a smile, "is human and is one thing we have in common with all peoples past and present." He then told me that a Captain Morris had reached their country with a ship and crew during the progress of the great civil war and that some years before that an old American whaler had come to their shores. The whaler remained with them a year and then left with the intention of making his way back to America and was never heard of again. Captain Morris, he informed me, was then in the country and being, a man of great ability was at the head of the government naval college. The most of his crew, too, were still living and were established in different parts of the country.

At the conclusion of an hour of pleasant conversation, the affable Director touched a button, saying that it was very probable that the press had given out the details of my arrival. Speaking into a bell-shaped transmitter directly over his table he called "current news." and then pushed back his chair in a listening attitude.

In a moment, a voice, rich, strong and distinct, answered back through the transmitter. "Current news!"— "Eight o'clock to ten.—President Wilkes and party arrived this morning at 8.20 by the through express, making the 760 miles from the capital to Corinthus in four hours and ten minutes. The president comes down to participate in the formal opening of the new Temple this evening. Everything is in perfect readiness and when the lights are turned on tonight the people will have no cause to regret the money expended in its construction. It will seat 5000 people and the architects, Messrs Horn & Jamison, claim for it the most perfect acoustic qualities of any auditorium in the Republic except possibly the amphitheater of the capital. In tests made yesterday, a whisper on the platform could be heard with perfect distinctness in the third gallery. The grand harmonium has been furnished with another chime of bells, the first set having-been rejected by Prof. Hallam on account of defectiveness of tone, "The Winter King," Churchill's last masterpiece, will be rendered for the first time tonight. Prof. Hallam has pronounced it one of the greatest triumphs of the musical art. As the demand for seats will be large, admission will be had by drawings commencing promptly at 12:30 p. m. No change of program as given.

Senator Cromwell, of the Province of Urbana had an attack of paralysis this morning at 6 o'clock as he was plowing in his field and has not yet recovered consciousness. This is his second attack and the physicians fear it may prove fatal. Senator Cromwell is in the fourth year of his office as representative of the great province of Urbana and by his modest dignity and usefulness, has made himself one of the most popular senators that ever filled the office. He was the inventor of the Cromwell harrow and was the first to adopt the practice of dehorning cattle.

Exchange reports show that 27 million diems were canceled yesterday. This large volume of business was caused by the approaching cooler weather, which called out a heavy tonnage of coal. Potatoes in bond are not doing well and the Bureau of Subsistence has ordered them cut 20 per cent to encourage consumption and prevent loss.

The sensation of the day is the arrival at the port of Corinthus of another vessel from America. It was brought up this morning about 8 o'clock and is a typical American ship of 250 tons. Capt. Brent, master, with a crew of eight. The vessel is owned by J. Edward Barrington of the United States and sailed through the barriers about seven months ago. Mr. Barrington is at present in conference with the Director of Navigation and it is not known what his plans for the future are.

A great crowd has already collected on the pier and Prof. Morris, the well known American author and president of the Naval College, will arrive from the capital on the 12 o'clock express to meet his countryman.

"Special resume at 12 o'clock."

The voice ceased and touching the button again, the director turned to me. I have not given all, or anything like half what came to us as current news, but just simply a sample. I enquired if this news was being read from a daily paper through the telephone and the director replied that it was the paper (or what corresponded to it) itself.

"Do you mean to say," I asked with astonishment, "that all of the people get the news as we have just heard it?"

"I mean to say," answered the director, "that several millions of people heard or had the opportunity of hearing the same voice, giving out the same news that we have just listened to."

"And there is no paper printed?" I asked, scarcely able to grasp the idea of such a news' service.

"None except what is printed right there." (pointing to a small machine I had noticed ticking on the table.) Every word you have heard is reproduced there in print and can be preserved for future reading or destroyed at the option of the patron." I stepped to the table and looked, but could make nothing of the cabalistic signs on the paper before me. "How is it," I enquired, "that you speak the English language and do not use the Roman characters as other English speaking people do?"

"We used the same letters," answered the director, "until the discovery of sound characters. Most of our books are printed in the old way, only the newest literature being printed with the sound character

"What do you call a sound character?" I asked.

"I may not be able to make you understand," said the director, "if you are unfamiliar with the development and progress of the knowledge of sound." I told him that the nature of sound as atmospheric vibrations was well understood by us and mentioned the telephone and phonograph in common use as an illustration. "Very well then," said he, "it is simple enough. The vibrations are communicated to the machine and the machine transmutes them into characters. Reproduce a sound a million times and it will make the same character every time. It is a true phonetic system and is Nature's own writing."

Amazed at a civilization evidently so far in advance of ours. I had forgotten the circumstances by which I was surrounded and would have questioned further, but the genial official excused himself, saying that his duties would deprive him of the further pleasure of my company at that time, but that he hoped to meet me again soon, outside of business hours and in a social way. In the meantime, I would receive the attention of the government. Pressing another button, he informed me that a carriage was ready to return me to my vessel, where in a few hours I would probably be called upon by my distinguished countryman and other representatives of the government.

Grasping his extended hand heartily I thanked him for his kindness and returned to the wharf. As I approached, in the conduct of the same officer who had carried me from the boat, the curious crowd fell back respectfully and I passed on board. Notwithstanding our position was one calculated to repress every emotion except astonishment, I found Captain Brent in a tremendous state of wrath and the steward was describing the heathenish country to which we had drifted, in a flight of profanity that was positively eloquent. On learning the cause, I found that the last named dignitary had been out in the city trying to purchase fresh meats and vegetables, of which the men stood in great need after their long voyage. It seemed though; that neither gold or silver would be accepted in payment and so the dinner of fresh victuals that all had looked forward to so eagerly, was not in

sight. We were soon relieved, however, by the appearance of a van load of fresh supplies, which the vendor said was brought on an order from the Marine office.

I retired to my cabin and tried to collect my thoughts. I had been but a few hours in this wonderful country and already my senses had taken in more, it seemed to me, than my mind could analyze and digest in weeks. I felt as if I would like to get away by myself for two or three days and think it over. Everything was so new and strange, that all mental effort was directed to grasping the situation.

Chapter 3 — (Continued).

After a dinner of fresh meats and vegetables, the first we had tasted since we left America, I was called on by Prof. Morris, a fine looking gentleman, apparently about sixty-five years old, who came aboard with the burgomaster of the city and several other persons of position, and welcomed us all to the Iron Republic. Our countryman seemed delighted to see us and he was to me the one link that connected us with a former world and imparted reality to scenes and circumstances that would otherwise have seemed an illusion. After an hour's conversation in which the voyage was discussed and in which I learned that he had come through the barriers by the same channel that we had, he left us saying that he would call in the evening and take Captain Brent and myself to the opening of the new temple where we would have the opportunity to see the president and meet him afterwards. Prof. Morris was of the same opinion as myself in regard to the permanency of the strait which brought us through the barriers, but he thought it probable that it might be gorged with ice and remain closed for years at the time.

Indeed, he thought that it was perhaps only open at rare intervals when the seas were unusually clear of ice. However that may be, I found the strait open both going and coming and except for the current experienced no difficulty whatever in getting through, and it is my opinion, based on a theory which I have formed and which will be fully explained in my forthcoming book, that there is yet another passage through these barriers which may be found if it is sought for with half the ardor that has been devoted to Arctic explorations.

We accompanied Prof. Morris to witness the opening of the new temple that evening and as we took our places in the tier of seats set apart for visitors and strangers, I never gazed upon a finer interior or saw a more superior audience. From pit to gallery was such an array of female toilets as was never dreamed of in America. Indeed, it seemed to me, as my eyes swept over the magnificent auditorium, some grand pageant prepared in honor of a royal Mardi Gras or fete. The costumes of the ladies were similar in style and richness to those of the most superb ballet and every gentleman was in full dress with knee breeches, ruffles and buttoner. What seemed remarkable to me was that the people in the last gallery were just as handsomely dressed as any in the house. I called Prof. Morris' attention to this and he informed me that there were no social differences in any part of the house; that the seats were all drawn by lot and the most distinguished person in the city might draw a seat in the gallery, while a hod carrier got the best in the house. As a matter of fact he said it would be difficult to make social distinctions, as the President of the Republic was a brick mason.

Just then the orchestra, or rather the great Harmonium, began to play and the laughter and conversation of the brilliant assemblage drowned in a crash of music, grander than anything I had ever heard be-fore. From a tremendous explosion of harmony, it would sink to the softest tones of flute and harp and then again swell to a crash of melodious sounds in which were chimes of deep toned bells, roar of drums, shrieking of horns and concussion of anvils, dying away again to the delicate tremulous quaver of a single violin string. And as these divine strains from the instrument rose and fell in the production of the musical drama, the theme was illustrated by wonderful spectacular view projected on the curtain of the stage. I noticed from the program that this

production was the "Winter King," and as the fierce north wind howled and shrieked and moaned in the musical passages, the snow fell in the spectacular and the sleet-laden trees crashed before the blast. Anon, breakers boomed and thundered on a rockbound shore and then could be seen a dismantled ship drifting to wreck and ruin. Altogether, it was the grandest thing I ever saw, or, it seemed to me, that human genius could produce. Another fine effect I noticed was produced by the electric lights, set in the dome shaped ceiling. These lights were covered by partly colored glass globes that at intervals revolved, throwing every shade of beautiful light over the audience with changing and shifting tints weirdly beautiful. The intention of this, I surmised, was to heighten the illusion by thus eliminating the audience, making it as strangely unreal as possible. It was successful and in all, beautiful beyond my powers of description. You not only heard, you saw and felt. With the dying away of the last deep roll of thunder, the sinking of the wind to a sighing zephyr, the subsidence of the black, white-manned sea, the sweet warbling of a bird that seemed to carol its song in an ecstasy of delight that nature's convulsion was passed, the grand finale was reached, the sun burst forth as if by magic, the great auditorium was illuminated by a pure white light, bright as day and then the curtain rose. As it rolled up a picture was seen in the background, at the sight of which the concourse of five thousand people rose as one man and waved their handkerchiefs and applauded to the top of their bent. It was a simple picture and yet it evoked the wildest enthusiasm. Just a backing of sky and in the foreground a massive iron pillar with a quality of solidity and inertia about it, which no words can convey. Overarching the pillar was a rainbow and on it were inscribed the words, "The State Was Made For Man. Not Man For The State." On the pillar was the statute of a man with a hammer poised and above it floated a blue flag with a white star in the center. This was the device of the Iron Republic and certainly, if enthusiasm proves anything, it was a loyal audience.

When the cheering finally subsided a rather stout, awkward looking gentleman walked out on the stage and was received with an ovation. He appeared to be young, though prematurely bald, and so timid that it was not until after several efforts that he succeeded in finding his voice. When he did, he introduced another gentleman, tall and handsome, as "Prof. Churchill, the author of the 'Winter King' and an artist whom we all delight to honor." The artist received his need of applause and bowing with a gratified smile they both left the platform. "Ah," said I turning to Prof. Morris, "now I perceive that I am indeed in the Iron Republic, for your Churchill would never have gotten off in American without a speech."

"Never fear," replied my companion, "we will doubtless have speeches enough before we are through, even in the Iron Republic."

On enquiring who the timid young man was that appeared on the stage first and was received with such applause, I was informed that it was Prof. Hallam of the National Conservatory and the greatest musician in the republic. After this incident, a fine looking gentleman advanced to the center of the stage in front of the picture, bearing a silver shield on which rested a massive key of gold. I was somewhat startled at this lavishness, but I was to learn to my cost, that gold in that country was a vastly different thing from gold in other parts of the world.

Walking to front, the gentleman spoke as follows:

"Fellow citizens. I have the honor to present to you through your executive this evening, the keys to this edifice, which is to be consecrated to the education, elevation and happiness of our race. Its foundations are of granite, its walls of marble, its roof of glass and phosphor-bronze.—imperishable materials, as becomes the temple of an imperishable nation. It is not a monument of dead stones to cover the bones of dead oppressors as are the granite heaps of Egypt and of Rome, but a living temple made animate by the spirit of art, philosophy and religion, of which it is to be the concrete body. Its dust may fly on the winds of future ages or fructify the fields of those to whom we will be an ancient race, but virtue is immortal and the noble passions and ambitions kindled here will live

forever, beyond the remorseless touch of time. Fellow citizens, I deliver to you that which is yours and relinquish all right and claim to it whatever!”

Here a modest looking gentleman with stooping shoulders and the carriage of a working man, mounted the platform amid perfect tumult of applause and lifting the key from the shield with a bow, thanked the architect, (for such he was), in a few well chosen words, for the skill and painstaking bestowed in the creation of such a work of art; and as that gentleman retired from the stage, turned to the audience and spoke in part as follows: “Fellow citizens. The earth may be likened to a great laboratory where things are made, tested and improved, and where nothing is perfect enough as yet, to be stamped with the seal of immortality. So far, eternal power seeks no permanent form. Changeless in its nature, it is most changeful in its manifestations and expresses itself in a million forms that wax and wane and pass away, leaving the spirit of power to enter other bodies. Under the dust of the moist less desert we find the track of the long perished river. Beneath the greenest landscape, lie other landscape buried. So in the realm of thought. Delve where we may, in literature, art, philosophy or religion, we evermore turn up the ashes of things that were; and so in turn, shall the dust of things which are, slip through Time's fingers and find the roofs of things to be.

And as genius molds and remolds the pliant clay till the perfect form is reached; as the eagle with each revolution in his circling flight mounts upward to the sun, so Nature, in her ceaseless evolutions grows more perfect with each succeeding change. The earth born wrestler in the Greek mythology was thrown down but sprang up, strengthened by contact with his mother Earth! And so death levels all, only that life may spring up in new and more perfect forms.

The awful mystery of life and death, of darkness and light, of good and evil, we may not understand; but, we know that where two lions matched strength to strength and died in combat, sprang up two lilies fragrant and fair; and enriched by the dead carcasses of savage beasts they grew luxuriantly tall and beautiful. Thus does nature through the mystery of death effect the transmutation of savageness and strength into sweetness and beauty. And thus do her analogies teach us, that the evils and inharmonious of the present time shall combat each other to death and through death transmute their undying forces into harmonious forms of beauty. And so shall the flight of the arrow become the spray of the fountain, the sweep of the broad sword the song of the circling scythe, the tumult of war, the shouting of children at play!”

We give this introduction of the president because it was so fine of itself and so impressive and effective in its simple and modest delivery. In his further remarks, he dwelt on the affairs of the Republic, the prosperity of the people and the possibilities of the future. It was a splendid address of twenty or thirty minutes, after which there was more music, the reading of a poem composed by a local poet for the occasion and an address by the burgomaster. There were also remarks by a celebrated actor and the program closed with a beautiful anthem by Prof. Hallam and an invocation and benediction by a venerable old gentleman who I understood my countryman to say was a Professor of Christian Philosophy. At the conclusion of the exercises, Captain Brent and myself were presented to the president and had a few minutes of pleasant conversation with him. He informed us that he was made aware of our arrival in a few minutes after we came ashore, and would have telephoned his greeting but that he anticipated the pleasure of meeting us in a few hours. He tendered Captain Brent and myself the freedom of the Republic and invited us to accompany him to the capital the next day. The invitation was warmly seconded by Prof. Morris, who commanded us to make his house our home during the visit. Being desirous above all things to see the country, I accepted their invitations and parted from them with the understanding that I should meet them at the office of the affable Director of Navigation the next afternoon.

On our return to the vessel, Captain Brent and myself discussed the situation thoroughly, and decided, so far as the ship was concerned, to leave everything in statu quo for the time being. I instructed him to pay the crew up to date and without cancelling articles, to give them all shore leave for thirty days with the privilege of going where they pleased in the country or remaining on the vessel at their option. He with the steward was to remain on board.

The next morning I went out to look up a bank with the view of converting some of my gold into money of the realm. Failing to find any such institutions, or even to make any one understand my wants, I had recourse to my countryman, Prof. Morris, who had been thoughtful enough to give me his address the night before. I informed him of my desire, at which he looked grave and asked me what my resources were. I told him that I had money enough to answer all my present wants, having about \$50,000 in American gold in my safe aboard the vessel, and that what I wanted was to find a safe bank where I could deposit it and convert it into money of the country as occasion should require.

"My dear sir," said the professor seriously, "I fear your greatest disappointment with the country will be when I enlighten you on the subject of your enquiry. Such things as banks are unknown in the financial system of this country."

"But surely," said I, "there are places of exchange where I can convert American gold into the currency of the country?"

"No," replied he, for the simple reason that gold is not money in this country and is convertible into money on the basis of its intrinsic value, as iron, coal and other commodities are."

"I understand that," I interrupted, "and in that, your system is not really different from ours. Gold money with us is based on the intrinsic value of the metal and therein differs from silver and other forms of currency. That is the beauty of the gold standard to which the United States is destined. There is no artificial or 'fiat' value inhering in it, consequently it is worth as much in any other country as it is in ours." "Yes," replied the professor, with a smile, "it is worth as much in any other country where it is used for money, but you must know my dear sir that it is from its use as money, that it derives its chief value. In this country, it is never used for money and its intrinsic value is only what it derives from its utility in other respects the same as tin, iron or copper. It is not half so useful as any of these, but it is much scarcer and is relatively higher on that account. Still, you must be terribly disappointed when I tell you that what was a handsome fortune for you in America is comparatively an insignificant sum in the Iron Republic. There will not be the slightest trouble though in converting it into money of the realm and you need have no hesitancy about doing it, as you can reconvert it into gold at the same rate any time. In other words, you can deposit it in the government exchange, receiving its value in currency with the privilege of exchanging the currency for gold again at any time. Come," said he, "let us go down and arrange it at once." Going out we took a kind of horseless cab and soon alighted before, by far, the largest building I had yet seen. Rather I should say we alighted in it, for the streets passed through the building, as did a number of railroads. Going into an office the professor walked up to the counter and asked the price of gold. The clerk in charge handed out an official sheet that looked like a market report and with his pencil pointed to the quotation of gold in the list. We learned from this that it was worth two diems (pronounced dayems,) per pound. A simple calculation showed my \$50,000 of American coin to be worth about \$666. I was dumfounded. In a single moment, I felt a handsome fortune swept from my hands. I actually cowered as from a blow. My companion must have noted it, for he slapped me on the shoulder and rallied me, saying that I was richer in the Iron Republic without a dollar than I would be anywhere else in the world with a million. "Six hundred dollars! Why," said I despairingly, "that is not enough to support me until I can find work!"

“Why, my friend, that is enough to keep you in comfort for several years. And there is your vessel worth 10,000 diems at least, enough to make you a very rich man indeed in this country.”

After ascertaining the market value of my gold, it took but a short time to have it brought to the government exchange and weighed in. Before the metal was weighed in, the clerk in charge asked me for my seal;

I in turn looked inquiringly and rather helplessly to Prof. Morris, who explained that I was not a citizen and therefore had no seal. This seemed likely to prove a fatal hitch in the proceedings, for the clerk said it was impossible for him to certify me unless I had a seal. After consultation, it was arranged by having Prof. Morris deposit for me. It may be supposed that I was an interested observer of these conventionalities, so entirely new and strange to me. Drawing what appeared to be a disk of hard rubber about the size of a twenty-five cent piece from his purse, my friend dropped it into the slot of a registering device attached to the scales, the clerk in charge pressed a lever and a small card fell out along with the professor's seal, placing the seal in his pocket Prof. Morris handed me the card. On one side was a facsimile of the seal, a circular ornamented border and within these words, “W. A. Morris. American, citizen by grace. 1863.” On the reverse was stamped in figures that cut into the card, the exact weight of the metal.

The entire business was transacted without the agent of the government ever touching the gold or the receipt for it. From the scales the metal was passed to the assayer nearby, who put a stamp under the weight, indicating its fineness and then it was tagged and carried to a vault-like storeroom. Passing to another department, (for the place was arranged similar to a great bank.) the professor laid down his card and had counted out to him a pile of bills something like bank checks, (ruled crossways on the back to hold many signatures), aggregating 654 diems, the alloy in the gold making it worth 12 diems less than the quoted price. These bills were handed over to me and the business was completed. The whole transaction consumed scarcely more time than it takes to describe it and we went from there to the Marine Office where we met the president, and the three of us lunched with the Director of Navigation at a hotel. At two o'clock, we repaired to the station to take the cars for the capital of the republic. The president and Prof. Morris were recognized and greeted courteously by almost every one we met, but there was no groveling or sycophancy. I could scarcely realize that I was in the company of the president of a great nation, so simple and unpretentious were his manners and carriage. He carried his own carpetbag in his hand and seemed to expect no more deference than anybody else.

Prof. Morris purchased my ticket for me and we sat down with a number of others in a comfortable waiting room and in a few minutes a porter came in and announced that the “Capital City express” was waiting. We went through a gate where our tickets were taken up and passed into the cars. These cars were four feet wide, six feet high and twenty-four feet long. The seats extended entirely across the car and there was no provision made for walking about in the coach. Between every two seats, placed to face each other, a door opened from the side, so that they were practically compartment cars with room in each compartment for four persons. There were a dozen or fifteen of these cars in the train, but no locomotive, engineer or conductor was in sight. I noticed that the end of the car at the front of the train was pointed like the bow of a boat and when the passengers were ushered into the cars, the doors were all locked from the outside. A full description of these railroads with detail drawings and specifications of their entire equipment is furnished with my official report, but will not be injected into this narrative, as it would doubtless be tedious to the lay reader. In order though that my reader may better understand the plan of the cars I have been describing, I will state that this railroad was an elevated affair, massive iron pillars set in the ground like those on which are laid, the elevated railroads of New York. There was no heavy superstructure though, as in American elevated railways. the tracks or girders on which the cars run, being placed,

one at the top and the other about six feet lower down, thus making one track directly above the other instead of being side by side, as on American railways. The cars were elevated on an average about ten feet from the ground. On account of depressions they sometimes ran considerably higher, but never less than ten feet over a road or lower than six feet anywhere. Thus, they could encounter no obstacles and were so attached to the track that they could not fly off even if the wheels on which they ran were broken or detached. The railway was double tracked, that is there were two sets of tracks, one on either side of the upright iron pillars and the cars on opposite sides, ran in opposite directions, so they could never collide. The columns which supported this novel railway were set about the same distance apart as those of an American elevated road and as they took up scarcely any room and required no right of way, the road ran through farms and villages without danger or inconvenience to anybody. The freight cars, of which I saw a great many standing in the government storehouse, or exchange, were simply iron cylinders of about the same size as the passenger cars. The passenger trains were run in the daytime and the freight trains at night. This description applies to all of the railroads in the republic, except some roads, which were built for carrying coal, ores, etc. These run under ground. These roads are run entirely different from American railways, trains never stopping at stations to put off or take on passengers. After it leaves the starting point, a car never stops till it reaches its destination where it is switched down from the main line and rests on a track underneath it and on a level with the floor of the station. For instance, the train we took at Corinthus, never slackened speed a particle from the time it got under way until it ran down on its siding at Ironia, some seven hundred miles distant. No car ever stop on the main line and by a very ingenious arrangement, cars on the main line can never get within less than ten miles of each other. The motive power is electricity and when they get closer together than ten miles, the current is cut off from the rear train so that it loses speed. I have, as I have said, a full technical description of this railway system, furnished me by the government engineer, for it goes without saying that it is owned and managed entirely by the government.

In a few moments after the bustling porter ushered us into our compartment, we started off with a gentle motion which increased until within less than two minutes, we were flying across the country with a velocity I never conceived of before. There was no noise, no jar, the motion being more like that of a flying iceboat or smooth toboggan slide, than anything else. The president and Prof. Morris endeavored to draw me into conversation, but a faintness and dizziness came over me so prostrating that I seemed on the verge of collapse.

I struggled against it and brought to bear all the force of will I possessed, but the fearful speed completely unnerved me. The cars being elevated above the ground and the windows but little below the level of the eye, we could only see the landscape at some distance and as it flew by I felt as if I were imprisoned in a great cannon ball being fired through space. Cold perspiration broke out on me and try as I might, it was impossible for me to conceal my distress. It was not fear, for I knew from the construction of the cars and road that an accident was reasonably impossible and I was assured by my companions that a fatal accident had never occurred on the road. It was only the smooth, noiseless, terrible speed that affected me and within an hour it wore off and I was myself again and began to take a lively interest in the country through which we were passing. As we sped on through great tracts of country covered with farms, towns and villages, over great rivers, across hills and valleys, it made a flying panorama beautiful beyond description. Frequently we intersected other roads like ours with flying cars, crossing either above or below them.

It was not long after I had recovered sufficiently to become interested in the outside world, before I observed what, strangely enough, I had not noticed before. That was people flying about the country with the greatest ease and grace. I had not noticed any suggestion of aerial navigation at Corinthus,

but Prof. Morris told me that if I had been in the suburbs, I would have seen hundreds of people out every fine afternoon flying for pleasure.

I was not surprised to see the air navigated, for I had long been of the opinion that it was only a matter of time when the feat would be accomplished in America. I was surprised though at the simplicity of the flying machines. I had been accustomed to think of a practical flying machine as something very complicated and large; a kind of balloon, car and steamboat combined. But here were people flying about with the greatest ease, with nothing but a sail drawn over a frame like a great bird's wings, underneath which they swung like a spider under his web. A propelling wheel of the same materials was driven some times by light machinery, but most often by the muscles of the flyers.

It all seemed so easily and gracefully done that I could not help wondering that people were not flying the world over.

"How is it," I asked my companions, "that people here seem to do so easily what we have labored vainly so many years in my country to accomplish? Are you stronger, or is the atmosphere more dense?"

"Neither one nor the other," answered Prof. Morris. "You people have always gone at it the wrong way, or had; up to the time I left the country. You have been swallowed up with the idea of machinery. You have seen birds carry their own weight and twice as much besides, with ease; you have seen clumsy squirrels expand their skins by stretching out their legs and make astonishing flights through the air, and yet though knowing that man is one of the strongest animals in the world to his size, it has not yet occurred to you to apply that strength intelligently in the effort to fly. Really your attempts at flying have been quite as ridiculous as it would be to attempt to swim by machinery! With a light aero plane having the requisite area of surface and a simple gear with which he could apply the strength of his back, arms and legs to a propelling fan, your boys, with the opportunity, would learn to fly quite as easily as they learn to swim. All you require to enable 'Young America' to acquire expertness in the air as he does in the water and on the ice, is the simple aero plane and a high wire two or three hundred feet in length from which he could suspend himself while learning to manipulate his flyer."

A moment's reflection convinced me that the professor was right and during the entire trip, nothing interested me so much as to watch the graceful flyers of whom there were nearly always some in view.

I enquired if there were not a very great many casualties resulting from such hazardous exercises and was informed that there were none at all. That if anything should happen to the aeronaut in midair; the aero plane would let him down to earth as gently as a parachute and without danger. Seeing how absorbed I was with the outside view and appreciating my curiosity, my companions very considerably left me to myself for the most part of the journey, while they discussed matters of interest to the country at large. We arrived at the capital at six o'clock, making the 700 miles in four hours and twenty-five minutes.

When we reached our destination and the train stopped, the doors were opened for the first time since we started and descending we found ourselves in a large vaulted room surrounded by all the bustle incident to a great and prosperous city. Prof. Morris called a carriage and parting from President Wilkes (who cordially invited me to call on him at the executive department,) we took our seats and were driven—or propelled rather, through wide tree-bordered streets to the Professor's home in the suburbs. Being but a dull practical clod, language fails me to describe the feelings and

impressions of that hour. The streets were brilliantly lighted and were filled with gaily dressed people, some walking, some riding in carriages or on bicycles, some standing in knots about the corners or sitting on rustic iron seats under the trees along the curb, and notwithstanding the great concourse there was no noise except the laughter and conversation of the people. As in Corinthus, there was not a horse to be seen, all of the conveyances being self-propelling. The light and glamour, the beautiful costumes, the noiseless, swiftly moving carriages all seemed like a dream of fairyland. In the delightful home of my countryman and patron, there was not so much to remind me that I was in a strange country. The decorations and furnishings were not so different from that of the best houses in America, except that besides real works of art there seemed to be a strict adherence to the rule that everything that was there was there for use. There was no piling up of heterogeneous and conglomerate masses of trumpery such as is to be found in many so-called fashionable houses of America under the general term of bric-a-bac. The general style of furnishing was something between American luxuriousness and Japanese simplicity and utility. The room into which I was ushered seemed to be a parlor, library and general receiving room all in one and was warmed by electricity, but that cheerful glow which the sight of a ruddy fire imparts, was obtained by having an open grate piled with inconsumable fagots that blazed white and red when the current was turned on. A handsome instrument reaching almost to the ceiling (and which I afterwards found to be a combination pipe organ and grand piano,) stood in one corner and by it, a music rack piled with what appeared to be a great variety of music.

After conducting me into this room and requesting me to make myself at home, my host stepped to the mantel over which was a transmitter something like what I had seen in the office of the Director of Navigation at Corinthus, and pulled out a stop, whereupon in tones sweet and rich, but soft and low the most beautiful orchestral music seemed to float in and fill the room. He then excused himself and withdrew saying that he would rejoin me directly.

I was so charmed with the music that sounded like the far off strains of some grand orchestra, that I made no note of time and was only recalled to my surroundings when Prof. Morris advanced into the room leading a handsome woman of middle age who he introduced to me as his wife. Extending her hand she greeted me most cordially, (while the Professor shut off the music,) welcoming me to her country and particularly to her home. I acknowledged her courtesy in the best language I was able to command and expressed my sincere and heartfelt gratitude for the warm welcome I had received from every one I had met, especially from herself and generous husband. My hostess was dressed in a house gown, or kind of wrapper, and was certainly a very prepossessing woman. With a most engaging smile, she assured me that in meeting a countryman of her husband's she felt that she was meeting a near relative and with a directness and simplicity that completely captivated me, she expressed the hope that I would reciprocate the feeling. She also insisted—and in this she was joined by her husband, that I should make their house my home all the time and any time that I was in the capital.

As I had had but little time to talk with my host before, the conversation naturally turned to the world we had left and especially to our native country. I briefly outlined the course of events from the time he left the United States down to the present. In all this as may be supposed, he was deeply interested and his charming wife appeared to be not less so. The civil war was in progress when he left America and it was with great satisfaction he learned that the Union had been preserved and loyal friendship again established between the states. He informed me that he was a young officer in the navy when the war broke out, but being of southern birth he could not take up arms against his native state and at the same time, he was too loyal to array himself against the federal government. As a way out of it, he resigned and being quite wealthy, he purchased and manned a vessel, and having long cherished a desire for polar exploration, resolved to spend the period during which the war was being waged, in a voyage to the Ant-artic regions. Like myself, he had found the passage

through the ice barriers and sailed down to the coast of the Iron Republic. As he was familiar with the history of the world and particularly that of the United States down to 1861 when he left it, and as the wonderful country in which I found myself was as new to me as if it had been located on Jupiter or Mars, there was of course far more for me to learn than to tell. But as I knew how great his interest must be in the world he had left more than thirty years before and had never heard from since, I forbore asking any questions concerning his adopted country until I had imparted to him as thorough a knowledge as possible of what had taken place in the old world since he left it.

As I warmed up in this endeavor, inspired by the eager interest of both my host and his wife,—who listened with rapt attention. I was interrupted by the rustling of a portiere behind and turning, I saw a vision of loveliness that drove the whole subject from my mind and so confused me that as I rose to be introduced, I hesitated and stammered like a school boy. There, framed by the arched doorway, with one hand raised to push aside the portiere, was a picture to rattle the most stolid and indifferent son of Adam. (You see how naturally I fall back into the American vernacular.) Tall, fair with a wealth of golden brown hair coiled like a turban on the crown of a magnificently poised head. I beheld standing before me the most splendid woman that I had ever gazed upon, Large brown eyes beaming with intelligence, milk white forehead broad and low, a firm mouth, exquisitely chiseled with full ruby lips, a well rounded chin, strong, but relieved by a most charming dimple, perfect teeth and snow white, as I observed when she smiled a most gracious welcome, such was Helen Morris, the daughter of the house, as she appeared to me the first time. I had always been proud of America's beautiful women, of whom I had known many, but never before had I looked upon a woman that so impressed, or I should rather say, overwhelmed me. She was richly attired in the evening dress of that country which heightened the charm of her queenly face and figure. She wore a close fitting bodice of light blue silk that displayed to perfection the exquisitely rounded bust and well-formed waist and extended just high enough to be caught with a pearl shell ornament like an epaulet over the shoulders. Above this was set a rich lace collar or yoke, of a delicate peach blow tint, which served to emphasize the whiteness of the alabaster throat, close fitting sleeves of the same stuff revealed, rather than hid, the beautifully molded arms, ending with large ruffles at the wrists. Around the waist was belted a skirt of seal brown velvet extending half way to the knees and under this was worn a close fitting knitted garment of dove colored silk that terminated in seal colored buskins fastened with light blue pearl buttons around the shapely ankle. She looked like a beautiful prima donna before the footlights in full stage costume, every perfection of form and feature was displayed to the greatest possible advantage and as she advanced with natural and unstudied grace. I could not but remark how much more beautiful God's most exquisite creation appeared in this garb than in the starched and stilted skirts as I had been accustomed to seeing them all my life.

She also greeted me cordially and though too polite to appear to notice it, with a sweeping glance she took in my costume and I imagined that I could detect a smile lurking in the corners of her mouth. To a person who had never before seen a man attired in baggy legged trousers that dragged the floor and high glazed collar that cut the chin, I, no doubt, presented quite a ludicrous appearance. As I contrasted myself with her father, gracefully dressed in the old English fashion of knee breeches and ruffles. I could not but perceive that it was to my disadvantage. After the exchange of a few pleasant civilities in which I was as much charmed with the music of her voice as I had been with the beauty of her person, she announced that the evening meal was waiting and taking her father's arm led the way to the dining room leaving me to escort Mrs. Morris, or rather to be escorted by her.

The dining room, or kitchen, for it was all in one was a cozy room with polished stone floor and at one end was what appeared to be a low enameled sideboard, though I found when the meal was served that it was an electric furnace from which the different dishes were taken and set upon the

marble-topped table. Everything was served from the dish in which it was cooked and I learned for the first time that culinary operations could be carried on without soot or smoke.

The cooking vessels were set upon paper mats and under each plate was spread a snow white paper napkin while another, neatly folded lay beside it. At the risk of being tiresome I am going thus minutely into these details, my object being to give as clearly as possible an insight into the way these people live. It is with the hope too, that overworked American women whose lives are one long martyrdom to the washtub, the dishpan and the ironing table, may profit by the simpler and cleaner customs of a more advanced people. Knowing what American customs were, my host remarked to me that there was enough necessary labor in the Iron Republic to keep everybody employed and so no unnecessary labor was indulged in.

No tablecloths or napkins were laundered, the paper ones used being fully as good and so cheap that the cost was a mere nothing. Even these, after being used were packed in a hamper and exchanged for new ones at half the original cost. They were chemically cleansed and went into pulp again at the factory and so were used over and over.

The professor and his wife sat opposite to each other at the table, which placed me vis-a-vis to the charming daughter. I had been accustomed to social functions of every description and no Beau Brummell was ever more at home at a fashionable dinner party than I. But with this beautiful woman directly in front of me, her radiant face only a few feet from mine and our knees almost touching under the table, I was as awkward as a country bumpkin at a Lord Mayor's banquet.

They were all kind enough I think, to attribute this to the strangeness of my surroundings and in most gracious ways strove to relieve me of my embarrassment and make me feel at home. During the meal hour, which was a most delightful one, we talked about American customs and then the conversation turned upon American art and literature, in comparison with that of the Iron Republic. In the discussion, which followed I was pitted against the ladies. My host remarking that, as he was a citizen of both countries he should be equally proud of the achievements of each. I dilated on our poets, essayists and novelists and lauded the achievements of our architects and painters; but whether it was the superior numbers of the enemy or superior strategic ability, my native country was made to appear as far behind in these as in the more practical arts of life. The best of the old English writers were not unknown to them, as Prof. Morris carried a well-stocked library in the vessel that bore him to his adopted country. Emerson, Longfellow, Whittier and many other American writers they were also familiar with as the professor had brought their earlier works to the country and all had been republished and put through many editions. Finally, turning to my host. I said banteringly, "Professor, if your relations to both countries disqualifies you for participating in this discussion or taking sides, it ought to fit you all the better to act as referee between us. You are familiar with what is best in both countries and to your judgment I am willing to defer: Now, upon the lines we have been debating, which country in your opinion, is entitled to take precedence?"

"This." said the professor after a moment's hesitation "is a difficult question to answer. To institute a comparison of this kind is like comparing one part of the firmament to the other. Every nation has produced its great men—men who were brilliant in different ways. One part of the firmament has stars as bright as any other part. The human mind has its limitations and probably some men of every race have risen to the limit of human achievement in some things. But while all parts of the firmament may contain bright stars. —as bright as the brightest,—looking at the sidereal heavens you will observe that one part, taken altogether, is more luminous than another, that is to say has more bright stars. And so, passing judgment on both countries as a whole, I am compelled to say that the Iron Republic has surpassed America or any other nation. America has produced one Longfellow; the Iron Republic many. An essayist like Emerson towers above you like a monarch of

the forest; here, they are as the leaves in Vallambrosa's shade. You had one Beecher: here, his name is legion! And so in every field where the human mind has blazed a shining way. I will not say that in America the highway of genius is less exalted, but it is less traveled!"

"But why should that be so," I asked, unwilling to yield the point, "when both nations came from the same parent stock and developed under practically the same climatic conditions?"

"My dear sir," replied the professor with a smile, "that question is easily answered. Admitting the intellectual equality of the two nations, there is every reason why this should excel in every field of human effort except that of bold and cunning acquisitions. The construction of your government and indeed of all the governments of the old world is such as to encourage the prostitution of great talents to selfish personal aggrandizement. The genius which has made your thousands of great politicians and financiers, would have made the same men great, or many of them, with a more unselfish and enduring greatness in this country. Here, Henry Clay or Daniel Webster would never have devoted an hour of time or an iota of talent to the trade of politics; for neither, by taking thought, could have added a cubit to his political stature. The genius that has built up million dollar fortunes in your country, here, would have lain dormant or been more unselfishly applied. What I mean to say is that in this country great talents can only find expression in the fields of art, literature, philosophy and science, while in your country they may be applied to stock jobbing, financial exploitation and the trade of politics. All these fields invite talents of the highest order and yield returns more gratifying to our selfish instincts."

"Do I understand that talent counts for nothing here in the race for wealth or political preferment?" I asked with astonishment.

"It counts for little in the race for wealth and absolutely nothing in the race for political preferment," answered my host. "The consequence is that ambition, to be gratified, must be in a measure unselfish and genius must expand and soar in a noble field or remain dormant. You cannot hope to grasp the results of a century of intelligent government building in a few minutes, but you will understand when you have had time for observation," he continued as we left the table.

On our return to the sitting room my host excused himself saying that he had some business affairs to look after which would detain him the better part of the evening. Almost immediately afterwards Mrs. Morris also excused herself on the plea of having to look after the affairs of her kitchen, for it appeared that although in affluent circumstances, they kept no servants. This left me alone with the daughter and for a few moments, we sat in rather an embarrassing silence. The glorious beauty of this woman, her great lustrous brown eyes that seemed to irradiate everything they looked upon, the striking and brilliant costume that revealed so perfectly every charm of her graceful form, made the whole seem to me like a scene in the Arabian Nights, in which I was bewitched and transported from the realm of sober reality into the magical presence of some wonderful princess.

She relieved the situation by rising and asking me if I would not like to hear the news of the day, approaching the contrivance over the mantel from which had issued the music before supper. "You will probably hear a good deal about yourself," she said smiling archly as she proceeded to adjust the bell shaped transmitter.

Chapter 4

"Then by all means let us dispense with the news," I pleaded with unfeigned earnestness.

"How would you like to be entertained then?" she asked turning to me. "You can have an opera, lecture, or anything that is going on in the city. Perhaps you would like some music? The National

Orchestra plays this evening in the capitol and you can have the full program or any part of it.” “I dearly love music,” I replied, “and what I have heard in this country has been remarkably fine; but swelling from mysterious tubes, or bursting from great mechanical contrivances imparts a weirdness to it that serves to heighten the unreality of my present position and surroundings. Do you know,” I said with a sincerity that made her burst out laughing, “that I have pinched myself a great many times since I reached these shores in the endeavor to awake? Even now, it would be no surprise to me to start and wake and yawn and open my eyes to find myself back in America and my wonderful experience of the past year a dream.”

“I dare say you would be highly gratified to awake at this very moment,” she said with just a shade of reproach in her voice.

“Oh no indeed!” I cried with an impetuosity altogether out of keeping with the shortness of our acquaintance, at the same time rising hastily and approaching to where she stood by the mantel. “I would not wake now for worlds. ‘If it be,’ I said, repeating a fragment from one of her own poets that she had quoted at the table.

“‘If it be then that the seeming Has more of beauty than the real, If only it be in dreaming I may find the Land o’Leal May I not continue dreaming? Were’t not cruel to wake again? Is not bliss e’en in the seeming Preferable to real pain?’”

A blush overspread her face, making it even more beautiful than before and I too, flushed, feeling that I had gone too far for a rank stranger, as it were from another world. “Very well, she responded, “I would much dislike to wake you as long as your dream is pleasant; nevertheless,” she added with a meaning glance, “I shall reserve the privilege of dashing cold water on you whenever I deem it proper to rouse you to a consciousness of your real position.” And turning she walked over to the music stand and began to handle the sheets of music.

This Parthian shot sobered me and I begged her to remember the peculiarity of my situation, being as absolutely cut off from every female acquaintance on earth as if I had landed on another planet. Knowing only her mother and herself and meeting them as the wife and daughter of a countryman, I begged pardon, if like the lonely emigrant who meets a compatriot in a strange land, I presumed too much on a short acquaintance.

My words or manner evidently convinced her of my sincerity, for turning and advancing with a world of sympathy in her beautiful eyes, she extended her hand with the most frank cordiality and as I grasped her finger tips, (almost daring to raise them to my lips,) she assured me that her love and admiration for her father made it quite impossible for any countryman of his to be a stranger and begged me to consider her an old friend. The touch of her hand made my blood tingle and the sweet candor of her manner made me feel quite at home again.

“What I was going to remark,” I resumed, “was that the mysterious and automatic manner in which this music, news and other entertaining things you suggest comes to us, heightens the unreality of my surroundings and what I desired to make everything seem more real and less like an illusion, was something to remind me of home and life as I had been accustomed to it. This I presume is a musical instrument,” said I, advancing to the piano, “and if you will be kind enough to play something yourself I will enjoy it more than all the orchestra’s in the world, over a wire or through a tube.”

Without a moment’s hesitation she complied and sitting down to the instrument, she played several pieces with great skill and expression. Noticing a number of songs among the music, I asked her if

she would sing. She consented, but asked me to waive my objections to the “automatic and mysterious tube,” as she preferred a violin obbligato to playing her own accompaniment. Selecting a piece of music, she approached the general utility telephone and pressing a button, asked somebody, somewhere, for the obbligato to the song, giving the title. In a moment, soft and low like the sighing melody of an Aeolian harp, came the prelude to the accompaniment and then in a voice full, round and sweet, she rendered the song, the obbligato swelling and sinking and blending with the rich tones of her cultivated voice as though it were played by a master in the very room where we stood.

Mrs. Morris entered the room while she was singing and when the song was finished, at the request of her daughter, joined with her in a duet, her fine contralto voice blending beautifully with the other’s soprano. At its conclusion I was asked for an American song and as a fairly good baritone voice was the one single accomplishment I had been proud of at home, I complied and sang “Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep,” while Miss Morris played an accompaniment. I acquitted myself quite creditably and was gratified when they both admitted that no finer song had been composed in the Iron Republic.

When Mrs. Morris reappeared after dinner, she too, was attired in evening dress made similar to her daughter’s, though somewhat plainer, of some pearl grey stuff that was extremely becoming. Upon my risking a cautious compliment on her appearance, the conversation turned on the subject of dress and I soon became aware that woman is woman the world over, be the surroundings what they may. I described to them the latest modes of dress in my country and then there was the inevitable comparison between the different styles of the two countries. When I ventured a rough guess at the number of articles of apparel and adornment one of our fashionable ladies would wear at one time, they threw up their hands in horror and wondered how they had time for anything else but to dress and undress. I expressed my decided preference for the Ironion style as illustrated by their charming costumes, but told them frankly that it would not be tolerated in my country.

“And pray what would be the objections to it?” asked my hostess.

“To be perfectly plain with you madam,” I replied, “it would be considered too-er-that is, immodest.”

“But why?”

“Because, my dear madam, I, it is, —that is to say, I am delighted with it myself and can conceive of nothing more becoming,” I stammered.

“I am very glad,” said Mrs. Morris, but why should this style of dress be considered immodest in your country?”

“Because madam, if you will have it,” I answered under protest, “it admits of too much exposure of the person.”

“Then in the world you came from, one object of woman in dressing is to conceal the beauty of form which nature has bestowed upon them!”

“Yes madam, that is, it seems so.”

“Modest ladies attired as we are, in a drawing room would blush and be embarrassed?”

“Most undoubtedly madam, at first.”

“And yet on the stage where the most beautiful and artistic effects are aimed at, this style of dress is employed?”

“That is true madam. It is also true that at the bathing resorts where the sexes are thrown into the closest juxtaposition, only the rudiments of even the Ironion style are worn.”

“Now I will ask you candidly, Mr. Barrington, can you conceive of any more reason why the female form, which artists insist is the most perfect work of creation, should be disguised or concealed, than there is that the symmetrical proportions of a horse should be hidden under skirts, or a beautiful statue covered from the head down with a blanket?” Smiling at the forceful illustration of my hostess I replied that I could not, though if crooked legged horses and thin shanked, imperfect statues could influence the fashion, even horses and statues might wear clothes.” “No doubt of it,” exclaimed my hostess. “And I seem to remember one of good old Aesop’s fables about a fox who was unfortunate in the matter of his caudal appendage. “May it not be, too,” she continued, “that the fashion of concealment owes its origin to sentiments and feelings exactly the reverse of modesty? Is, after all, the revelation of such beauty, as the female figure possesses any more suggestive than its concealment when such beauty is known to exist under the disguise? Indeed,” she went on warming up with the subject, “the commissioners excluded a most beautiful statue from one of our parks because of the indecent suggestion of the drapery! Here, we wear three or four garments and combine comfort, beauty, grace and utility. In your country women wear a dozen or more and the most complimentary thing I can say of them after studying their pictures, is that some are not as ugly as others. I’ll dare say if Eve had come forth from the shady bowers of Eden and had met her lord and master dressed in the modern American fashion, the poor man would have scaled the fence and left the garden of his own accord!”

I laughed heartily at this sally, and looking slyly at me, Miss Morris observed that her mother must have some good reason for feeling so strongly on the subject.

“O, I make no secret of it,” retorted her mother good humoredly. “I was once prevailed on by Professor Morris to array myself in all the glory of the American fashion as it prevailed when he left there, and appeared in public full rigged—hoop skirt and all. Ugh! It makes my cheeks burn yet to think of it. Seeing a crowd beginning to follow us. I ran into a house and begged the lady for the love of heaven to hide me while my husband called a carriage. I was taken home in hysterics and literally tearing the flounces and frames from my person, I held them over a flame till the last shred fell into ashes. That is, all but the wire in the hoopskirt; that the professor buried and with it the last hope of making an American woman of me! It was weeks before I could muster courage to go on the streets again. Since then my husband has admitted that his preference for American dress only extended to me and that for all other women he thought the style of the country much prettier and more desirable! Ah well, he has gotten over all that now,” she concluded, “as you will in time.”

I assured her that I was already well over it and in the matter of female dress if nothing else, I was an Iron Republican to the core.

Professor Morris arrived in the midst of a general laugh and remarked pleasantly that it did not appear that I was being ostracized as an alien! He then informed us that he had learned while out that, there would be an especial attraction at the capitol that evening in the person of Madame Shafton, who was to sing her latest song and he had asked an usher from his office to connect us when her turn came. Madame Shafton, I was told, was considered the finest singer in the republic and a composer of rare merit besides. Indeed, I was informed that in musical circles it was hardly

considered good form for a person to play or sing anything except their own compositions. The exceptions being in the case only of music of extraordinary merit.

In the midst of a general conversation some ten minutes afterwards a sudden hum of voices penetrated the room from the transmitter and then clearly and distinctly came the words. "Ladies and gentlemen I have the honor to bring forward one who is known and honored from one end of the republic to the other and who has always been a deserved favorite at the capitol." Then during the applause, which followed, very much in the American fashion, Miss Morris ran to the transmitter and pulling out certain stops, drew what appeared to be a ground glass screen before it. At the same time, she turned off the lights leaving us in the dark, except for a pale light, which illuminated the screen from the transmitter. This grew brighter and then I saw like a stereoscopic projection what appeared to be an arena railed off in the pit of a great amphitheater and in this arena an orchestra and in front of it, facing the audience a tall and remarkably fine looking woman. She was dressed in a loose flowing robe in the style of the classical Greek period, with wide sleeves and bound loosely about the waist with a knotted cord. She wore sandals on her feet and a wreath of flowers on her head. The song was rendered and encored, the whole performance being as distinctly audible and visible to us as if we had been in the auditorium.

After it was over and the transmitter had been adjusted to cut off any further proceedings. I asked if the people in the city generally were connected with these places of amusement and was informed that everybody in the city and country was thus connected, who elected to pay for the service.

"If then, anybody may enjoy these entertainments in their homes, where do the audiences come from?" I enquired.

"My dear sir," answered my host, "if it were not for these arrangements it would be impossible to accommodate our people without greatly increasing the number of places of public entertainment. As it is, there is always a certain number who attend, for notwithstanding the perfection of our system of transmission, it is still, more satisfactory to be present in person." I learned on enquiry that this extensive system, which pervaded the entire republic, was established by the government along with electric lights and railroads. This particular branch of it though, it had been found expedient to let to private individuals in the different cities and communities; the system being let to the bidder guaranteeing the cheapest service. I was also informed that public entertainments of every kind were provided by the government without direct cost to the people, most of the great orators, actors and musicians being pensioned by the state. "As a result of this," said my host, "poor artists do not afflict the public and good ones are not at the mercy of avaricious managers and irresponsible newspapers." I found afterwards that the greater part of these artists were trained in the government conservatories to which they had been sent from the public schools on account of extraordinary talents and aptitude. Those who became really great artists were but on a pension for life, if not forfeited by misconduct. There was no compulsion about it however and those who passed the examinations could renounce their pensions and try their fortunes in a private career, while those who failed to pass could do the barn storming business to the top of their bent.

It occurred to me that real merit might sometimes suffer in the presence of a "pull" as we say here, but my host told me that the veriest barn stormer could have any auditorium in the country on petition of patrons and if he could convince the people that he had merit, they had the power to have him put on the pension list.

"Any way it must be a terrible drain on the revenues of the government," I ventured to remark.

“On the contrary,” replied my host, “less money than the United States squanders on ambassadors and consuls sent to foreign countries to serve the traders and protect the interests of those who have expatriated themselves, provides this great people with the most elevating and instructive diversion that human ingenuity has been able to devise.”

It had now grown quite late and, as I was very much fatigued after a day of such remarkable experiences,

I was not sorry when Mrs. Morris suggested to her husband that it was long past their usual hour of retiring. My host and family were religious people and we stood with bowed heads while in a few impressive words he returned thanks for the day and invoked the Divine care and protection for the night.

I was conducted to a pleasant room and retired immediately, but though utterly tired out, it was long before I slept. Again and again, I asked myself if this could be real and tried to recall a formula I had read somewhere for demonstrating an illusion. The panorama of the day’s events, crowned and illumined by the glorious face of Helen Morris, passed before my mind’s eye like some old mediaeval picture in which the lustrous face of the Madonna appears irradiating the whole.

Awake or dreaming, I felt that I had met my destiny and that to be, awakened from such a dream would be the crudest prank that fortune could play upon me. And then I went back in imagination to my home in America and tried to recall each event from the beginning of my strange experiences, linking them together and so connecting them down to the present. It could not be an illusion!

And yet as a practical man I could not but admit to myself that it was in some respects remarkably dreamlike. Here I was, a bachelor of twenty-six, who had met some of the most beautiful women in America without having my heart even touched and yet I was already deeply involved with the first and only young women I had met in this wonderland and after an acquaintance of only a few hours!

How long I lay awake I know not, but as exhausted nature began to yield I found myself wondering if there was really such a place as the Iron Republic, or barrier passage, or a ship named the “Wanderer.” And then I started violently two or three times as I felt myself precipitated from the flying train on which I had ridden that day, or imagined that I was falling from a runaway aero plane miles and miles above the earth!

When I awoke the next morning, it was with the sound of music in my ears and the first rays of the rising sun shining in at my window. As I listened to the all-pervading harmony that seemed to swell out over the landscape in every direction, I opined from the grand and stately measure that it was a kind of hymn or anthem, evidently played on some great mechanical instrument at a high elevation. I arose and went to my window but I could by no means make out from what direction the sweet sounds came. Though I had retired quite late the night before and it was earlier than I was in the habit of rising, I felt very much refreshed. I could perceive from the invigorating and bracing air that the capital must be located on a high plateau, for the atmosphere had all the crispness of mountain air. The view from my window was different from what I had ever seen in any city before. Instead of a dreary waste of housetops ornamented with clothes horses and chimney flues, as far as the eye could reach I saw pretty cottages of brick and stone surrounded by spacious gardens and grounds. As I looked over these highly cultivated tracts, I thought of what I had read of ancient Babylon, that enough provisions could be raised within its walls with what was stored, to withstand a siege of twenty years. The music, which had awakened me continued for some five minutes and then ceased and died away in the distance like the musical cadence of a deep toned bell. Dressing I went down into the sitting room and finding no one there walked out on the

verandah. My friend's house stood in the midst of quite extensive grounds, which with the exception of the flower garden about the house, was set in vines and fruit trees. As I looked down through a labyrinth of green, I caught the glimpse of a scarlet figure and though I could but see the flashes of color through the intervening foliage, something in the free and graceful movement told me that it was the daughter of the house.

With my heart beating as it never did at the sight of any woman before, I descended from the verandah and picking my way through the dew-laden grass, I approached her. She did not see me as her face was turned the other way and I had the opportunity of admiring her beautiful form in another garb and with different surroundings. She wore a knitted scarlet jersey that fitted perfectly and was belted about the waist with a hempen girdle. Below the girdle, it broadened into a skirt that fell gracefully to the tops of the waterproof boots of oiled canvas that buttoned quite up to the knees. The tight fitting sleeves covered her wrists and the turned up collar completely hid her white neck and throat. Her hair fell in tresses to her waist and but for the jaunty straw hat that surmounted the whole, she would have been almost a facsimile of an American Indian maiden as they are pictured in the old school books. She was picking grapes and as I came up, she turned and greeted me with a smile. I had wondered when I came out, if she would appear as enchanting under the severer ordeal of daylight and sunshine as she had the night before, and the first glance showed her to be even more so. Her cheeks were as rosy as a sun-kissed peach and her deep brown eyes seemed to have caught an opaline tint from the morning sky. Although she looked so charmingly fresh and beautiful that had I dared I would probably have made a fool of myself. As I feasted my eyes on the fresh loveliness of her face, she blushed slightly and looked down into the basket she carried on her arm.

"You are an early riser," I said taking the basket from her and pulling down the vine from which she had been picking grapes.

"It is our custom to rise with the sun," she replied. "I am glad to find that you did not wake up in America this morning."

"If I had," I said looking into her face so ardently that her eyes fell be-for mine. "I should have been the most miserable man in that country."

"Did you wake in time to hear the matin?" she asked lightly as if to give another turn to the conversation.

"Do you mean that grand music that seemed to pervade everything?"

"Yes, that is the matin and is played every morning at sunrise. Did you like the music?"

"Indeed I thought it was magnificent."

"O thank you," she said with a gratified smile; it was by a very dear friend of mine and I am so glad you liked it."

"Indeed I exclaimed and who is this accomplished friend?"

"Professor Hallam of the National Conservatory." Those few words robbed the sun of half its brightness and the world of half its charm to me. Even the grape that I had put into my mouth seemed to lose its sweetness. After all, this brilliant creature had a very dear friend and what interest

could she possibly take in me further than to indulge a generous sympathy for a wandering and lost man without a people and without a country.

“Does he play this hymn every morning?” I asked.

“O no indeed! As a rule he improvises a new piece every morning and never plays the same one two days in succession, unless there are special requests for it to be repeated.”

“He must be a wonderful man,” I remarked, “to improvise such wonderful music, but it is more wonderful still, that he should be able to repeat such improvisations afterwards.”

“He doesn’t do that,” she answered. “Everything that is played on the Grand Harmonium, is by a mechanical device, registered, that is, a copy of the music is made and can be preserved.”

“And is this *Matin* as you call it a public function?” I enquired.

“Entirely so,” was the reply. “It was instituted by Professor Hallam when he was called to the head of the Conservatory. It was his idea and these *Matins* and *Nocturns* are his ‘fad,’ if I may employ an American term I heard you use last night, but a most beautiful one nevertheless.”

“Where does this music come from?” I asked looking around for its probable source, “and how far can it be heard?”

“It is played from the dome of the Conservatory and can be heard for many miles around, when the weather is favorable,” she answered. In reply to my further question if it was a function that was performed in all -parts of the republic, I was informed that it was a purely local affair originating with Professor Hallam, but that quite a number of cities and communities had adopted it and it was obtaining great favor with the people.

“From his position and ability, this Professor Hallam must be, that is, quite an old man,” I ventured blunderingly.

“I would judge him to be about your age,” she answered with an arch smile.

“I do not know how you reckon your age in America, but it is not considered distressingly old in this country.” My heart turned to lead as she went on to speak of his great genius, his wonderful compositions and his national fame; it sank like the mercury in a Dakota blizzard. She told me with an evident glow of pride, that he had taken a special interest in her, and that she was indebted to him for what little knowledge of music she possessed.

I heard all this with pretty much the same feelings that the condemned man hears the judge in long drawn judicial platitudes; depict the enormity of his crime. It was plainly to be seen that she greatly admired this musical prodigy, if nothing more. Noticing my downcast look, she rallied me by asking what I thought of her working dress. I felt like telling her that Mother Eve’s dress of fig leaves would be gorgeous, if only she wore it, but simply remarked that I thought it very pretty and convenient. She told me that this style of dress was worn by the women and girls generally, for walking and outdoor work.

A call from Mrs. Morris interrupted us, and saying that her mother wanted the grapes for breakfast, my companion led the way to the house. Arriving there, she took the basket and telling me that I would probably find her father in the library, she passed into the kitchen through the back door.

On entering, I was warmly greeted by my host and in a few minutes breakfast was announced. The meal was simple but most excellent, consisting chiefly of cereals, with butter, milk and fruit. Coffee was also served. After a short invocation by the head of the house, we took our places at the table in the same order as the evening before and without the slightest pretense at formality or ceremony, the breakfast was served. After a few minutes conversation, mostly referring to my impressions of my surroundings, Professor Morris remarked that it was their custom, in lieu of conversation, to take the "current news" during the meal hour, especially at breakfast. He was a very busy man, he said, and tried to dispose of the day so as to get the most out of it. Then at the request of her father, Miss Helen rose and going back into the front room manipulated the telephone in some way and returned to the table. Almost immediately, a voice began to speak, apparently from overhead, and looking up I noticed another transmitter in the center of the ceiling similar to the one in the front room.

Clear and distinct came the words, as if a good reader was reading from the columns of a newspaper. "Ironia, 7 o'clock. Morning resume." And then followed general news reports from every part of the republic, agricultural and government reports, local news items and in general the matter which goes to make up the news pages of our daily papers. There was a condensed account of the voyage of the "Wanderer," from an interview with Captain Brent, and an item stating that I was the guest of Prof. Morris of the Naval College. We lingered at the table some minutes after the meal was concluded to get the sum of this "resume" and it still continued after we left the room. We had gotten all of the current news though, and my host could not spare the time to take the literary review, which followed. For an hour or two more, I was informed this "resume" would continue, giving out reviews, essays, poetry, fiction, humor and purely literary matter of every description, which the ladies enjoyed at their morning work.

Chapter 5

When we left the ladies and passed into the library, my host informed me that he was at my service for the day and would take pleasure in showing me about the city, which besides being the capital, was one of the most beautiful in the republic. "I have ordered a carriage which will be here in a few minutes," he said, "and we will, if you please, devote the forenoon to an inspection of our principal public buildings. This afternoon we can take a general view of the city. And now," he continued, "if you will consent to wear a suit of my clothes until you can have a tailor supply you, I think it will save you some annoyance. The unusual style of your dress must attract attention and it is not pleasant to be the center of interest for the curious crowd."

I thanked him and availing myself of his kind offer, went up to my room and made the change. As we were of about the same size and proportions, the clothes fitted me admirably, and though I felt at first like a baseball player or Richelieu at a masquerade, I was far more comfortable than I would have been in my own outlandish garb. Taking our places in a kind of motor carriage or landeau that had arrived, we were whirled rapidly through many beautiful streets and squares to the capitol. This magnificent building of which I have a number of photographs on board of my vessel, is modeled after the Roman Pantheon but much larger. Also instead of one, there are four columned entrances of white and blue marble, that rose to the height of the dome and then from a richly ornamented fringe broke away into moorish towers of great beauty. Each of these entrances was a building of itself and above the pillared rotunda which forms an entrance to the auditorium under the great dome, are several stories divided into offices for the different departments of the government. From the second floor, each of these opened into a passageway on a great gallery that ran entirely around the auditorium and thus they were connected above the ground and within the building. Passing into one of these great vestibules, we ascended a broad stairway on one side of the gallery, from which

my friend said a better view could be had of the great auditorium. There were elevators on the other side, but as we were only going up to the first floor, we took the stair.

Any adequate description of this magnificent place as it appeared to me when we walked out on the broad gallery is beyond my powers. The auditorium, I was informed, is two hundred feet in diameter beneath the dome, making the circuit of the gallery on which we stood about six hundred feet. This balcony was supported all around on graceful columns and surmounted by a heavy bronze balustrade, which is a rare work of art. On the floor of this immense amphitheater, was a platform or arena, some fifty feet in diameter, enclosed with a railing and furnished with chairs and desks for the use of the members of the National Assembly. These were rolled to the back of the platform as the place had been used for a concert the night before and I immediately recognized it as the place I had seen in miniature. From this platform, the seats in the auditorium extended back to, and under the broad gallery that ran around the walls making, with the balcony,—the professor informed me, a seating capacity for about fifteen thousand persons. The seats in the body of the auditorium were built of marble with numerous aisles leading down, while those on the balcony were of bronze.

Around the entire amphitheater, where the great dome sprang from the supporting walls, was a heavy gilded cornice supported by ornate capitals resting on pillars in bas-relief that extended to the floor of the balcony. Between this cornice and a heavy gild mould a few feet under it was the National picture gallery, where portraits of presidents and notables of the republic, in every field of effort. Only a small part of this space had been consumed and I was informed that if the present high grade of eligibility was maintained, it would require at least a thousand years to fill this gallery. I was assured that to get one's portrait in this place was a greater distinction than it was to have been crowned victor in the ancient Olympian Games, or to be buried in Westminster Abbey.

Above the cornice, was undoubtedly the most magnificent and artistic frieze ever created by the hand of man. Over a ground work of rolling cloud masses, black and storm driven, that was piled around the circle of this grand cornice like a horizon, were pictures representing in allegory the history of the nation. Even if I were capable, the poverty of our language forbids an adequate description of this amazing work of art. The first picture was a ship leaving an old world city with all the attendant scenes that could portray the emotions of friends and kindred in the act of parting. The next was the same ship lone and wave beaten fighting its way through the icebergs of a polar sea. In the next the voyagers are landing with thanksgiving on a new found land. And so it went on, the wonderful pictures all trending in the same direction with the storm driven clouds and illustrating pioneer life, agriculture, art, science, religion and war and making an historical panorama which it would require days and even weeks to properly study and appreciate.

“And have you had wars in this country?” I asked as my eye rested on a most realistic scene of fire and carnage.

“The most cruel and horrible perhaps of any nation in modern times,” answered my friend. “That was before my arrival in the country, but the very ground on which this building stands has been soaked in human blood and piled with the mangled bodies of the slain. The present order, so far removed from even the contingency of war, was by no means a bloodless achievement as you will find when you have time to read the history of the country,” Above the frieze which I have been trying to describe, was a beautiful and artistic border of angels flying swiftly in the direction indicated by the development of the allegorical procession below. From this to the zenith, the great sky-blue dome was relieved with dashes of flecks of cloud in representation of the firmament, with here and there an airy picture from the ancient mythology. It was lighted by many windows, but they were covered with glass so exactly tinted to match the surface in which they were set that they were scarcely distinguishable. The whole interior surface was set with electric jets, which by night

appeared like stars shining in the sky. This was the chamber of deputies and though the National Assembly was not in session, it was open, as indeed, I was informed that it stood open to the public always, night and day and was one of the attractions of the capitol to visitors. Quite a number of people, evidently strangers, were scattered about the auditorium, singly or in groups, admiring and descanting on the beauties of the place. I noticed, too, several ladies and gentlemen, apparently art students, who had their easels set at different places on the balcony and were engaged in copying pictures from the frieze. Standing within the railing of the platform, a janitor was demonstrating by some experiments, the remarkable acoustic qualities of the place. Tapping a desk with a gavel, (which sounded in the gallery like the report of a six-pounder, he requested us all to stand still for a moment and then he snapped his fingers and the sound came to the furthest gallery as distinctly as the crack of a whip. Next, he whispered a sentence, which was perfectly audible, and then he took up a pen and wrote a line on a sheet of paper lying on a desk. The scratching of the pen could be heard to the remotest seat more than a hundred feet away. I remarked to my guide that the debates here must be of a very exciting character to require so large an auditorium, especially as every word spoken here could be heard by the people in their homes. In reply, he told me that they were exciting sometimes, but the most interesting events and those that drew the largest audiences were when distinguished men of national reputation came to claim "privilege." To make me understand this, he explained that any person, man or woman, at the request of the deputy from their province, by recommendation of their Commonwealth Assembly or on a petition signed by one thousand citizens, could claim the privilege of this floor to speak on any measure of public policy, the same as if he were a national senator. On occasions when men of great fame came here to discuss questions of importance, the vast auditorium was filled to its utmost capacity. Also at the inauguration of presidents, the people came in great numbers from all parts of the country. As a matter of fact I was told that during the sessions there was always people enough to make a large audience.

After taking in the auditorium we passed into other parts of the great building where were the different departments of the government. We went through the departments of "Justice," "Agriculture," "Transportation and Public Utilities," "Subsistence," "Finance" and "Progression." The last was really a department of internal improvement, corresponding somewhat to our department of the interior. There was no departments of state, war or navy. The Post Office Department was one of the largest and was in a separate building, as the postal system there includes a species of banking and express.

After going through the capitol, we inspected several other fine public buildings situated in the "Capitol Square," a large park-like area which was laid off with trees, shrubs and flowers and adorned with fountains and statuary. In a paved court facing the main entrance to the capitol was a circular monument or pillar of solid iron, thirty feet high and ten or twelve feet in diameter on which stood a colossal bronze statue of what was apparently a working man with a sledge hammer thrown back in the attitude of striking a blow. A bronze scroll on the face of the pillar was inscribed with the words, "The state was made for man, and not man for the state." The statue, the professor told me, was of a blacksmith named Adam Holt, who was the real founder of the republic, and the pillar was cast entirely of the cannon, which had been used in the Great War that preceded its establishment. Every president who was inaugurated took the oath of office, I was told, with his hand on the pillar, and his first official utterance was to declare in the hearing of the people, the words of the scroll.

We went through the National Conservatory of Music, The Historical Museum, The Marine College, (of which my host was the head), and the National college of Experimental Sciences. Everywhere my companion was received with the greatest courtesy and seemed to be held in the highest esteem.

I entered the conservatory with an interest enhanced by what I had heard of its talented president and recognized him at once from having seen him on the stage at Corinthus. My first glance, when I was introduced to him showed me that I was in the presence of that sporadic production of nature that we call genius. He was a young man but prematurely bald and a decided stoop made him appear short, though he was really of medium height. A fringe of light brown hair clustered around his large head and his complexion was as fair as that of Helen Morris. His eyes were blue and rather watery and impressed me, even when he was speaking to me, with the idea that he was listening to something afar off. Apparently he had never shaved, for the scant brown beard, that grew upon his face was as fine as a woman's hair. When I expressed my high appreciation of his musical production of that morning and told him how his accomplishments had been lauded by his fair pupil, he smiled in a pleased way and remarked that Miss Morris was, herself, the possessor of fine musical talents. He then launched into a dissertation on the divine art and I saw by the futile attempts of Prof. Morris to ring him off and turn the conversation into other channels that he was "wound up" on that subject. He dilated on Miss Morris' great capacity for harmony and deplored her fatal deficiency in technique, in such a way as to show that he had thoroughly analyzed her from the musical standpoint. I knew nothing of his musical terms but was an interested listener while he talked about his beautiful pupil and encouraged him to the top of his bent, although I could but smile as I noticed that he discussed her exactly as he would a piano or violin. I wanted to "size him up" as we say in America and tried him on other subjects, but outside of his art, he was as blank as the backside of a tombstone. I asked him about the manner of his inspiration and he told me that he caught strains from the wind in the trees, from the singing of birds, from everything he heard that was not discordant. He informed me that he had a light Aeolian harp attached to his aero plane and as he sailed through the air he had only to arrange the music it made for him, to get his very best compositions. We went up into the "tower of music" and he described to us the perfections of his great instrument with as much pride and enthusiasm as an American would talk about his first baby. From a musical standpoint, he was decidedly interesting.

After walking over the beautiful grounds, we returned to the Marine building, where in the private office of my host, we remained until the hour for lunch.

"There is so much to tell you," he replied to a question of mine in regard to the government, "that I hardly know how to begin. Take the elective franchise now; we have no voting for officers here as you do in the United States. Every man here, who is a citizen, has the same chance to hold office and that is unquestionably the only truly representative form of government." "Do you call that a truly representative system," I asked, "which gives the most stupid and untalented man an equal opportunity for office and political preferment that the brilliant, the forceful and the laborious enjoy?" "That is just why I do call it truly representative," answered the professor. "The great masses of mankind are stupid and untalented; without disparaging your country, which is also mine, I may safely say that ninety-nine out of every hundred men are untalented plodders. And yet, except in accidental cases, mediocre men never have a seat in your national legislature unless they have inherited, or in some other way obtained money enough to buy it. The representation is almost wholly by the brilliant or forceful men; men who can by strength, genius or cunning, control circumstances and compel fortune. In the Iron Republic, every class of men, the brilliant, the forceful, the untalented and stupid, may hope to enjoy the honors of office in the proportion that they exist."

"I am curious to know by what means you secure this average of representations," said I, "for certainly in politics. I can conceive of no method which will not give the race to the swift and the battle to the strong."

“Well, to begin with,” answered my friend, “we have no such thing here as politics, in the sense that the word is used in the United States. There, if there has been no improvement since I left the country, politics simply means that fierce, desperate and continuous struggle which goes on between brainy, unscrupulous and self-seeking men for place and power, where the strongest and most conscienceless stand to win and where success means selfish aggrandizement and gain. It is destructive to the finest sentiments of manhood and has debauched and prostituted the noblest intellects.,,

“But you must admit,” I insisted, “that the strong and brainy men are best fitted to devise laws for the government, not only of themselves, but also of the stupid and un-talented,—if we may continue to so designate the ninety and nine plodders.”

“I admit nothing of the kind,” retorted the professor. “On the contrary, I believe that even in America, the least talented lawmakers are the most useful, because they have less reason to be influenced by considerations of personal ambition. It is with great intellect now, as it was with great skill and strength in the olden time; it is almost invariably used to advance the interests of its possessor at the expense of the less gifted. I will agree that the more capable a man is, integrity and other sterling qualities being equal, the better fitted he is to devise laws for his fellows, provided his own selfish interests are in no way involved, and that is just the condition here. The laws for the government of this republic are devised by its scientists, scholars and philosophers, men who for the most part have no offices and no power to obtain them. Their efforts being thus absolutely untrammelled by considerations of selfish interest or ambition, are necessarily unselfish and for the good of their kind. Here, laws are originated by the people and adopted by them, the function of their representatives being simply to properly frame and execute statutes at their command. In other words, they are the servants and not the masters of the people.”

“But,” said I with a trace of impatience which I could not conceal, “you surely cannot expect that men who are capable of devising wise measures of public policy will do so without the hope of reward, either in the way of gain or gratified ambition !”

“Indeed I do expect it,” said my friend, “no man who ever had great thoughts could keep them to himself even though publishing them brought him persecution instead of profit. The finest intellects of the world have delved in the domains of science, philosophy and religion, without gain and why not in that noblest field for genius, the art of human government?”

“Well,” said I laughing, “we have a saying in America, that ‘you can’t argue against success,’ and in the presence of the monumental success of the ages I am without an argument. But I am curious to understand how it is done.”

“Nothing in the way of human government is so simple,” replied my friend, “unless it be an absolute despotism. We start with the assumption that any man or unmarried woman with the necessary qualifications of age, character and education, is entitled to be a citizen. Accordingly when he or she, goes to the proper authorities with a certificate from the register or supervisor of their primary, that they are twenty years old and that they are under conviction of no crime, with a diploma from the public school, they have issued to them a seal like this, (drawing from his purse the medal I had seen him use at the sub treasury in Corinthus), which invests them with all the rights and privileges of full citizenship in this republic, or to speak technically, they are ‘franklins’ of the first grade. Every office under the government is now as accessible to the dullest of these franklins as to the brightest. To make you understand more perfectly, it is necessary to explain to you the political divisions of the country. First, we have the ‘primary.’ This consists, technically, of an area seven miles square, or forty-nine square miles and containing one thousand franklins. In

practice, though, the extent of the primary is purely arbitrary, depending upon the quality of the soil, natural resources of the section and consequent density of population, and may contain one thousand franklins or any fraction thereof over three hundred. Of course, citizens can live in unorganized territory, that is, where no primary has been constituted; but this deprives them to some extent of their privileges if they are franklins of the first grade, as they have no opportunity to vote their seal and so pass into the second grade. If they are franklins of the second grade though, they can vote their seal for the third grade in any primary in the commonwealth in which they live. Any citizen, too, can exercise the 'appellate' franchise and vote on the acceptance or rejection of laws in the primary most convenient to him. These primaries correspond to your precincts in America, and in the center or part most accessible to all, is the shire, where is located the post office, sub treasury and public school. The only elective officer in the primary is the supervisor, (the lowest civil officer under the state,) who after one year's service becomes by virtue thereof, primary magistrate. On the first of December the franklins meet at their shire and this officer is chosen by lot, every citizen having an equal chance. On the first of January, the lucky man on whom the choice has fallen, assumes the duties of the office, his predecessor becoming magistrate in place of the retiring incumbent. A primary magistrate exercises the functions of notary public and trial justice, has control of post office, public school and sub treasury and represents his primary in the commonwealth council, a body corresponding very nearly to your board of county commissioners. He employs postmasters, bookkeepers, schoolteachers and all who work for the state in his primary, at prices fixed by law. It is the principle of despotism,—the simplest and most economical form of government.—applied by the people themselves. 'Vox despoto, vox populi,' The supervisor is simply a subordinate officer or assistant to the magistrate with the power to act in his place when required."

After a citizen has served successfully as a supervisor and magistrate, he becomes a franklin of the second grade and is eligible to the next higher office under the state, which is that of commonwealth deputy in the provincial assembly. This body corresponds to your state legislature. One week after the primary election, the commonwealth election is held, which is participated in by all ex-magistrates in the commonwealth, and one is chosen commonwealth representative in the provincial assembly. The choice for all civil officers is by lot. A week later, the provincial elections are held and from the body of ex-commonwealth deputies one is chosen to represent the province in the national senate. All of the newly elected bodies meet on the first day of January and organize and the new senate from the whole number of ex-senators in the republic choose a new president. The primary elections occur annually, the commonwealth elections biennially and the provincial and presidential elections quadrennially, the terms of office being respectively, one, two and four years. A citizen is, by virtue of his seal, a citizen of the first grade; after he has served as magistrate, he is in the second grade. After serving as deputy in the provincial assembly, he is a franklin of the third grade and when he has been elected national senator he advances to the fourth grade. After he has served as president, he has no grade at all, having no longer the right to vote or participate in any election. No citizen is eligible to the same office more than once and after serving in any of the capacities mentioned, becomes eligible to the next office above and holds that grade if he does not go higher until he reaches the age limit, which is sixty years for the first grade and seventy for the others.

As with the exercise of the franchise in America, some of our citizens never contest for any office, having no desire for public life and it being entirely optional with them. When a man is out of office, he is only a private citizen having no advantage over any other franklin in the republic, except merely his eligibility, in common with all others of his grade, to the office next above the one he has held. Retiring presidents are an exception, as by virtue of having held every office under the state, they are considered preeminently qualified and become life members of the supreme cabinet, which body is composed of ex-presidents and three citizens of the first grade, chosen for

distinguished ability and appointed by the incoming president with the approval of the senate. This supreme cabinet serves as an advisory council to the president and as a national board of arbitration, to which is referred all vexed questions of internal administration. It is the highest authority in the republic and by its sanction; the president has the right to veto. Can you conceive of any scheme of government simpler than this?" asked my friend. "Our financial, judicial and penal systems are just as simple and satisfactory, but we have not time to go into them now."

"The scheme certainly possesses the merit of simplicity." I replied, "and yet under it, is it not possible, probable,—aye, extremely probable, that a controlling majority in these legislative bodies may be wholly incapable of framing suitable laws for a great state? My observation has been that men are egotistical and obstinate in the proportion that they are incompetent, and a majority of such men, it seems to me, would not only fail to legislate wisely, but would prevent a capable minority from doing so."

"My dear sir." exclaimed the professor, "you have not yet grasped the first principles of legislation in this great country. It is not the exclusive function of any of these legislative bodies to originate legislation. They may indeed, devise and propose laws, but they have no power to enact any whatever for the government of the people. Here is where the elective franchise comes in, as every law, whether proposed by the national senate for the republic, the provincial assembly for the province or the commonwealth council for the local government of the primaries, must be referred to the people and its acceptance or rejection determined by their vote. Wise measures of public policy are originated for the most part, by scholars and publicists and when they are elaborated and perfected by public discussion. they are properly framed and submitted to the people in the appellate elections. It is the appeal to the people for an expression of their will on the subject; The people may take the initiative and compel legislative bodies to propose laws. This is a prerogative though, that is never exercised, for legislators knowing the alternative, are always willing to propose any legislation demanded by their constituents. You want to bear in mind that there are no political parties here, such as you have in America, consequently there is not the vindictive strife and party feeling that you have there. There are no questions of personal ambition or party expediency to be considered and no motive to swerve any legislator from the most absolutely unselfish efforts for the public weal."

"There must certainly be differences of opinion on measures of public policy." I suggested. "There are differences of opinion, of course, on nearly all measures that are proposed and they are discussed by the press and the people and then settled by vote of the sovereign citizens."

But as there is no necessary connection between the success of these measures and that of any individual in the nation, the discussions are always moderate and intelligent. Unmarried women of legal age and widows with the necessary qualifications are franklins of the first grade and share with men the appellate franchise."

"Pray what compensation do these different legislative officers receive?" I asked:

"Primary supervisors and magistrates receive one and two dollars a day respectively, the year round because they are constantly employed," answered the professor. "Provincial deputies receive three dollars a day for the time they are in session, national senators receive four dollars and presidents get five dollars for their full time as do members of the supreme cabinet, for they are constantly employed. There is no mileage, as the railroads are owned by the state and it costs them nothing to travel."

"Five dollars a day for the president of a great nation!" The statement fairly took my breath.

"That is very munificent pay." said my friend, "but as they give up all other business as well as their homes, and have to reside at the capitol, it is not considered too much, though their labor is intrinsically worth no more than that of the man who lays brick or shovels dirt."

"This is indeed a remarkable government!" I exclaimed.

"My fellow countryman." said the professor rising. "I have the kindest memories of your country, for it is the land of my birth. But you have a very imperfect system of government. It is by no means representative and admits of more corruption than could exist under an intelligent despotism. It has been so with all previous attempts at popular government. It is an elastic system and heretofore with boundless territory and immense unused resources, it has been adequate. Congestion in the state as in the human body is fatal and you will ultimately reach a period of congestion. The great billows in mid-ocean roll grandly on without danger and without noise, save a deep soothing murmur. It is only when they reach their outmost bounds and dash themselves on the rock hound coast to be thrown back in broken, foaming masses, that the angry roar of the breakers is heard, sending terror to the heart of the mariner. As long as you have, unoccupied territory for your increasing tides of population to flow out upon, your people will have homes and as long as the majority of them have homes and property, you are safe, for it is the illusion of all partially civilized people that the object and end of government is to protect property. But under your system, the time will come when comparatively few people will own most of the property and control the means of subsistence: then, they will logically combine for mutual protection and aggression and learning the terrible power of combination, will inevitably throttle the spirit of liberty and crush the life blood out of your people. On the other hand, a few men in whom the love for wealth and power has extinguished the love of liberty and their fellow men, owning all the wealth and by the power of that wealth controlling production, transportation, legislation, everything! On the other hand, millions of people only a few generations re-moved from the noblest and most heroic ancestors reduced to the conditions of serfs! Aye, to even a worse condition, for the medieval serf might work and fight for his master, but with your hundred handed machinery to produce and the blind greed which will deprive the masses of the power to consume, their services will be dispensed with. Their labor will not be required and there is nothing their masters will want them to fight for as they will possess everything. There is the picture for you, sir; heartless greed, oppression, ill-gotten wealth fortified by legislation and protected by hired minions on one side, and on the other, millions who cry for the opportunity to earn bread! And if you want it shaded, there is dynamite and gunpowder and gorgeous combustible villas, all great smoke makers!

My companion had been pacing the floor excitedly as he poured out these burning words, but now stopping before me his mood suddenly changed and he smiled broadly. "Why bless me. I am talking to you as though your destiny was bound up in the United States and you were going back there next week, when as a matter of fact we are, both of us, absolutely cut off and that country is no more to us than the lost Atlantis or the cities of the plain! Come. I don't know how you feel, but this great outflow of words seems to have left a void that reminds me that it is about the hour for lunch." Stepping to the ubiquitous transmitter he gave some orders about a carriage and I heard him say something about a two seater at the hour of fourteen. Passing out of the building we walked through the handsome grounds of Capitol square and had barely reached the Boulevard that surrounded it when a light carriage came whizzing down upon us, in which we took our seats and were propelled swiftly to my friend's house in the suburbs.

"I have been greatly interested in what you have told me about your government." I said as we rode along, "but one thing you did not explain I would like to know, and that is how the lots are cast which elects one man to office out of the great number of candidates."

"Now," said my friend, "by a fortunate circumstance, you can have an opportunity of seeing just how it is done, as a magistrate has recently resigned in one of the commonwealths of this province to accept a position in the sub-treasury at Aegia in the province of Vandalia and if you remember, there was an item in the news current this morning which stated that an election would be held tomorrow to fill the vacancy occasioned by the supervisor taking his place. It is only about an hour's run on the Ironia and Olympian railway and you can go down and see it for yourself which will be better than any description you could have of it."

It was accordingly arranged that I should run down the next morning and take it in.

When we arrived at the house of my friend, I found a gentleman waiting for me with a tape line and a book of cloth samples who was introduced as a very capable furnisher. I learned that my host had asked him to call and take my measure for an outfit. I went up to my room with the outfitter and was surprised at the excellent quality of his samples, there being no shoddy or inferior goods in the lot. I intimated to him that as I had a very complete wardrobe and as the period of my sojourn in that, country was uncertain. I did not desire anything expensive, preferring something rather, of good appearance without regard to durability. The smiling' tailor told me though, that he had no goods that would not wear for years, all being equally well made and the only difference being in the weight of the material, inspecting a piece of black casimer. I asked him if he could guarantee the dye to retain the lustre, and to my astonishment was informed that he did not handle any dyed cloths at all, everything he had being in the natural color of the wool, which included every shade of handsome suitings of the finest and firmest texture. Remarking the excellence of the quality. I volunteered the compliment that his factories evidently turned out better goods than ours, whereupon he informed me that every piece was woven by hand and that there was not a cloth factory in the republic! In the meantime, I had made my selection and he was engaged in taking my measure.

"Do you mean to tell me," I asked with astonishment, "that a nation so far advanced as yours does not use machinery in the manufacture of cloth?" "None at all." was the reply. "They used to, long before my time, but under the republic no factories are allowed."

"And do you weave this cloth, or do you have to go around and find it among the private individuals who weave it?" I asked.

"Oh, I simply go to the Government Exchange, which takes it from the weavers, and get what I want." "Does the government speculate in this cloth or simply store it and sell it for the weavers?" "The government does not speculate on anything," replied the outfitter. "It takes this cloth, giving the weaver in exchange, the price established by the bureau of Subsistence, which is based on the weight and weave of the goods. It is then sold to whoever wants it at a slight advance which is the seignior age, or principal source of revenue for the sup-port of the state."

"Then there is no competition." I remarked. "I suppose the prices for the different grades are purely arbitrary with this bureau."

"No, the price of nothing is arbitrary," returned the tailor. "The value of everything being fixed by the average cost of production, as ascertained by the bureau in the most careful and scientific manner." "There must be," said I, "some unsaleable goods made, as there is in my country: does the exchange have to take them at the production price, regardless of what they will sell for." "The exchange sometimes has goods that will not sell for the established price by reason of their undesirability, damage in storage, or other causes. When that is the case, they are cut to the selling point. It frequently happens too, especially with agricultural productions, that the price of one article is reduced, while that of other things, which compete with it or displace it, is raised. The

bureau has all of that in hand and the business is reduced to a science. The exchange also has the right to reject anything and so producers keep in touch with it and thus know what the public demand is for."

Here was another field opened up to my curiosity which I would have liked very much to explore by further questioning, but my outfitter did his work expeditiously and lunch was waiting. At the table I introduced the subject and asked why the manufacture of cloth by machinery was prohibited in the Iron Republic. "We prohibit the use of machinery in the making of cloth," answered my host, "for the same reason that we do in the manufacture of every-thing else that the people can supply without the aid of machinery: that is, that there may be work for all."

"Do I understand that you have no manufactures at all?" I asked.

"Not that we have none at all, but none for the manufacture of any article that can be applied on sufficient quantity to meet the demand, without the use of machinery. This list includes fabrics of almost every description, shoes, hats, head wear, furniture, rope, agricultural implements and products, vehicles, in fact almost everything that we use."

"And the purpose of this is that there may be work for all to do?"

"That is the purpose." replied my host, "and the purpose is accomplished, for as it requires the work of all to supply the wants of all, there is no enforced idleness in this republic."

But said I, with a disposition to argue every point, one man with a machine can do the work of a hundred and it seems to me that with your admirable political conditions, you might well employ the use of machinery, thereby giving the people more time for recreation and the improvement of the mind." "Certainly there is great temptation to use a machine that will do the work of a hundred men." replied my host, "and if the hundred men were the beneficiaries of its efficiency, there could be no excuse for not using it. You employ labor saving machinery in the United States, and where it does the work of a hundred or a thousand men do they get the benefit of it?" I could not say that they did.

"As a matter of fact," continued my host, "does anybody derive any benefit except the owners of the ma-chine?" I was obliged to confess that they were the only direct beneficiaries, but that the cost of production was lessened, which of course, must be to the advantage of all.

"Ah. my friend!" exclaimed the professor, "I very much fear that your argument is influenced by your legal training, for it is palpably one sided, being predicated on the assumption that a machine doing the work of a hundred men, lessens the price of its products without diminishing the purchasing power of the hundred men who have been deprived of work by it. Now' let us come down to practical illustration. You use machinery in the manufacture of shoes; to what extent does it lessen labor and cost?" "Very much indeed," I answered warming up to the advantage I thought I saw. "With improved machinery and a division of labor. I have been informed that a man can make a pair of shoes every seven minutes, at a cost of thirty cents." "Very well; if you are not positive though as to the accuracy of your data, we will allow some latitude and say they make a pair in twelve minutes, at a cost of fifty cents. That will be fifty pairs in a day of ten hours. Your man with the machine then has done the work of fifty men. What pay does he receive?" "From the best of my information an average of about two dollars per pay." I replied. "Your man is paid two dollars a day and turns out a product that sells for \$25 in" "Oh no!" I interrupted, "that costs \$25 to make." "I see," said my host smiling: "this is the cost of making. Now what do these shoes sell for?"

"I should say an average of \$1.50."

"Ah! Then this man does the work of fifty men and turns out a product, that is worth \$100 more than the cost of production. Who gets this \$100?" asked my host laying down his fork and looking across the table at me with an air of affected simplicity.

"The man or company that owns the machine, I suppose," I answered slightly nettled.

"Then the forty-nine men whose work has been done for them do not come in except in the matter of increased time for recreation! But what surprises me most," my host went on, "is that these shoes can be made for fifty cents and sold for \$150. How is this feat, so contrary to the laws of competition accomplished?"

"In the first place," I answered, "our manufacturers combine to maintain prices among themselves and in the second place we have a tariff which brings the imported article up to that price."

"So!" exclaimed my host, "I begin to comprehend your system which I presume was the same when I left the country, but as I was quite a young man and had never paid much attention to such matters. I retain no knowledge on the subject. Now let us look into this system in its practical application. Here is a machine that in one day with the application of one man's labor does the work of fifty men, thereby depriving forty-nine men of the opportunity to work. In the value of the product it turns out, it earns the wages of fifty men and yet all that labor gets out of it is the paltry sum of \$2 or not enough to pay for the result of fifteen minutes of its time, the balance going to the owner of the machine. So while flesh and blood and brains and skill earns \$2 for labor, wood and iron and steel earns \$50 for capital! And this wonderful machine too, in all probability, is the product of skill and labor at the same miserable wage! Is this system conducive to an equitable distribution of wealth among the people? Does it not rather impoverish the forty-nine men whose work is done by the machine and enrich one man who gets the value of fifty men's work for the price of one?"

I could not deny so logical a conclusion.

"Now in the Iron Republic," continued the professor, "where machinery is not allowed to supplant labor, to produce fifty pairs of shoes in one day would probably require the work of fifty men and the value of their product would be divided among them. So the question resolves itself into this proposition; which is better, to let fifty men earn one dollar apiece, or to let two men earn \$100, (one of whom works while the other keeps books), of which amount the working man gets \$2 while the bookkeeper gets the balance?"

The proposition did not admit of debate, but I could not refrain from remarking that it seemed a pity that fifty men should labor a day to accomplish what an inanimate machine might do without toil or fatigue.

"Not necessarily," retorted my host. "In appearance and according to the ethics of industrial economy, there could be no objection to the machine doing the work of fifty men if the fifty men got the benefit of its work.

And yet it is contrary to the Divine economy, as expressed in the Biblical injunction that man shall eat bread by the sweat of his brow, and like every other human practice that runs contrary to the Divine order, is harmful in its results and I think your system must demonstrate it. Notwithstanding the use of machinery, you doubtless have a large number of men who are steadily and permanently employed; now which makes the best showing, mentally and morally, this steadily employed class, or the unemployed or partially employed class whose time for recreation and the improvement of the mind has been increased by the use of machinery?" I was compelled to confess that the

employed class took precedence both in point of intelligence and morals, I remarked too, that it was a disappointing fact that our public libraries, night schools and other institutions founded for the benefit and elevation of the masses, were least patronized by those of most leisure. "It is not strange," said my host. "The reasonable employment of the body, prepares the mind for recreation. A man's mind though, especially if it be not well cultivated, having nothing to employ it but recreation, grows bad just as most boys do who have nothing to do but play. The universe is founded on a plan and that plan contemplates that every man shall work. The man, who does not, suffers and society suffers by him. There are no exceptions to this rule."

"I confess that you have had the better of me all along," said I, "but you are certainly mistaken when you say that there are no exceptions to this rule, for many of our most intelligent and virtuous men are those who have grown vastly rich from the results of other men's labor. I may say most generous also, for in my country hundreds of churches, colleges, libraries and other beneficent institutions stand as monuments to this virtue in them today." "Undoubtedly," assented the professor, "and yet I must remind you in the first place that a man who becomes a millionaire from the increment of other men's labor, can be no idler, for the mere keeping up with his business and getting the lion's, tiger's and wolf's share of the product of the labor employed by him, will keep him busy. And in the second place when a man makes gifts with money obtained that way, is such generosity in any manner different from that of Robin Hood, who robbed one class and gave to another? Is it even as commendable, for the old highwayman invariably took from the rich and gave to the poor, at the worst doing evil that good might come, by contributing to the equalization of wealth, while your millionaires take from the poor and give in such a way as to enhance their reputation, this being the only thing to be desired after having acquired more money than they can use in promoting their pleasures. From my point of view, there is no more generosity in such actions than there was in Trajan's lavish expenditure on his tomb. I think you will find too, that the sons of these millionaires who inherit the money without the training that came with its accumulation, will suffer and make society suffer, thus proving the old Bible doctrine that the sins of the parents are visited on the children unto the third and fourth generation."

"That doctrine may be true in theory," I replied laughing "but in my country the first generation usually exhausts the possibility of the evil by getting rid of the root of it."

"In as far as the money itself may contribute directly to the evil," assented my host;" but a life of profligacy and dissipation made possible by inherited wealth may leave a train of evils behind it extending to generations unborn."

"Then you regard wealth as an evil, do you?" I asked.

"I certainly regard wealth as a most prolific source of evil and where it is acquired in the manner we have been discussing, that is, where a poor man is required to make shoes for a rich man for fifty cents and then pay \$1.50 for the same shoes for himself and family to wear, it is an evil per se. You say this is partly the result of legislation and if it is, yours is a government of the minority, for there must be fewer rich, than poor men." "I grant what you say," I replied. "Government is of, for and by the rich, always has been and probably always will be, because wealth is power. But it does not necessarily follow that for that reason it is bad. In the co-operation of mind and matter in the affairs of human government as in everything else, mind must predominate. In predominating, it secures the conditions of life most favorable to itself and thus extends its sphere, as in an exploring party a few men by getting more than their share of food are enabled to penetrate faster and further than their comrades. But as they blaze the way they open up, it is easier for the rest to follow; and so I believe the world has been the gainer by the very inequalities and injustice, which you condemn. In its age long and worldwide advance, the human mind has not marched in a phalanx. Under favoring

conditions the strongest and boldest have broken away and led the advance, scaling walls to others impregnable and climbing heights inaccessible to the average and placing beacon lights to make the ascent easier for those that follow.”

"My dear sir," exclaimed the professor, "your figure is very pretty, but I think it is so only because of the beautiful words in which you have clothed it. Skill in the art of dressing may be made to hide many defects," (with a sly glance at the ladies.) but I am not going to be taken in by mere external appearances. It is not your figure I find fault with but your logic. Let us state your proposition in the form of a syllogism and proceed logically. Major premise:—In its advancement, mind will secure to itself the conditions most favorable to its expansion; minor premise.—but wealth is most favorable to the expansion of the mind; conclusion, it is therefore by the aid of wealth that the human mind has advanced to its present wonderful stage of development. Is this a fair and logical statement of the proposition?" I admitted that it was.

Very well; then I dispute your minor premise and deny your conclusion," said my host positively. "Wealth is not favorable to the expansion of the mind and for its wonderful development it acknowledges no financial obligation whatsoever. Under the patronage of wealth which was to be the gainer by its product, mind has wrought some of its most beautiful creations and in modern times wealth has supplied in some instances tools to facilitate its work; but in the main, money has rather been the enemy of mind, and wealth, whether supporting monarchical extravagance, religious bigotry or personal vanity and ambition, has tended to suppress rather than promote the highest and noblest qualities of the human mind. Its sublimest efforts have been achieved in poverty, in exile, in dungeons even, and as for scaling walls impregnable and climbing heights inaccessible, and planting beacon lights for others, as per your pretty figure, the most gifted men have gone to the stake or scaffold, because power, which has always been synonymous with wealth did not approve."

I began to get warm in the collar, for though I had engaged in the discussion more for information than argument, the ease and skill with which my opponent had met and defeated me at every point, aroused all of the belligerency of my nature. But what made it more exasperating too, the ladies seemed to be deeply interested listeners and caught every point.

"Since you have appealed to Caesar," said I, "unto Caesar will we go. If you resort to logic, I will meet you with your own weapon and state another syllogism for you to disprove. Major premise; in all times wealth and power have been used to repress and retard the development of the mind; minor premise, but it is in the nature of mind to resist oppression and its mightiest energies have been aroused in this resistance; conclusion; therefore wealth and power have unwittingly contributed to the development and expansion of the mind!"

"Very neatly turned!" cried the professor, while the ladies smiled and Miss Helen even infringed the neutrality law's by clapping her hands. "Then your position," continued my host, "is that everything which opposes the advancement of the mind really facilitates its development?"

"Not precisely. Everything which arouses the resistance and overcoming instinct of the mind," I returned.

"The point is well taken and strongly stated," conceded the professor. "but, what wealth and power has contributed to the development of the mind by such direct oppression as to arouse resistance and wake its slumbering energies, is slight in comparison with the blight and stagnation induced by war, financial oppression and industrial wrongs."

"You charge these things to wealth then?"

"I do, most unqualifiedly," responded my host. "Homer would have us believe that the Trojan War was fought for love, but the wars of history have been for wealth and power."

"I make the point on you," I re-turned, "that the poorest nations have been the least intelligent and that industrial wrongs have always been greatest where ignorance has been grossest. I think that history will sustain me in the further assertion, that war has been the great civilizer of the world."

"Incontrovertible statements, all," asserted my opponent, "and incorrect only as they confuse cause and effect; if the poorest nations have been the least intelligent, they were the poorest because they were the least intelligent and not unintelligent because they were poor. If industrial wrongs have been greatest where ignorance has been most dense, it is simply because the people being ignorant were least able to defend themselves against industrial wrongs. If civilization has been a product of war, it is a bi-product and resulted because notwithstanding the barbarity and inhumanity of the wars, they brought different peoples together and the knowledge of different nations, by amalgamation, was enlarged. War itself is debasing to the human mind."

"I take issue with you on that," said I hotly. "War may be destructive but it is not debasing. War may be cruel, but cruelty calls forth nobility. War may make widows and orphans, but it also makes heroes, and liberty and patriotism have been fructified by all the blood the earth has ever drunk!" "And what has been the liberty of the world," my friend asked scornfully, "but the illusion which people cherish when they have exchanged one set of masters for another? And what is the patriotism of the world but that savage and senseless prejudice which is cultivated by teaching the fools of nation to hate the fools of other nations? And when the fools of two nations have been set by the ears by their rulers, they fight and maim and kill—and this is called glorious war!"

"I beg a truce!" I cried, seeing that my venerable host felt deeply on the subject, while I was merely endeavoring to hold up my end of the argument. "I find that I am no match for you Iron Republicans. I have only encountered these accomplished ladies, yourself and Professor Hallam, and on the subjects of dress, industrial economy and music I find that I know nothing; am eliminated, obliterated. In other words, to use an Americanism. I am not in it, and hereby surrender, foot horse and dragoons. I cannot offer you my sword for I presume there is no such thing in this model republic."

"They were all beaten into plow-shares long since," answered my friend smiling good humoredly, "so that formality will have to be dispensed with. I am generous though in victory and will pay you the compliment to say that if your cause was worthy of your prowess, the result might be different. In all contests though, the justice of a cause is not less an element of strength than the greatness of cannon and sharpness of steel." I bowed my acknowledgement of the compliment and indulged the hope that I might yet find some vulnerable point in the Iron Republic, if for nothing else than to redeem myself in the fair eyes that had witnessed my discomfiture.

"I think you are entirely too magnanimous in professing defeat," said Miss Morris, taking part in the conversation for the first time and looking at me with her beautiful eyes beaming with interest. "If you are not too proud to accept an humble ally," (I bowed again.) "I venture to suggest that the enemy," (smiling and flashing a glance at her father,) "may attribute his victory—if indeed he has won it—to the fact that the fighting was all in his own territory where he was entrenched. It is my opinion, if I am worthy to be admitted to a council of war that you run up the white flag too soon." "With the glorious prospect such a promising alliance opens up to me," I replied facetiously but with a peculiar thrill of gratification. "I hasten to pull down the flag of defeat and beg that you will advance into the breach." "Well," said my fair ally, "I reopen the attack by the assertion that it was not alone in bringing the nations into closer intercourse that war has exerted a civilizing and

elevating influence on the human mind. I believe that the highest and noblest thoughts of the peaceful present, owe their origin to the high and noble deeds of a past made glorious by war.” “Tut. tut.” exclaimed her father, “the romances of history and Sir Walter Scott have corrupted your mind.”

“Kindled rather.” retorted my ally with a vigor that proved she was in earnest. “I acknowledge my indebtedness to history and Sir Walter and when I read of the deeds of Couer de Lion and Ivanhoe, even of Dalgetty and Debracy, I cannot abide the goody goodliness of a big nation like this that works and eats and slumbers like an ox. What would be the history of the world today if the Iron Republic had been founded on the Babylonian empire and its principles had received worldwide acceptances? Try to think of a history of the world without an Alexander or Caesar or Frederick the Great, or Bonaparte or Washington. Without a Marathon or Thermopylae, without Crusades or Couer de Lion!”

I was surprised at the energy with which these words were uttered and suspected that the strong feeling that prompted them must have been long repressed. My host looked astonished and Mrs. Morris turned to her daughter with a glance of concern as though she had suddenly discovered in her traces of insanity.

“The history of the world, my dear,” said her father after a moments silence, “we may not alter or amend and perhaps would not if we could. It is with the world’s life as with a man’s: the excesses, dissipations and sins of early years cannot be blotted out and the experience of them may even serve to enhance the virtues of maturer age. Sometimes such experiences become the foundation of a nobler and more purposeful life and then they may be recalled without regret. But it is a poor life that does not improve with age and the world’s life will be unrounded and incomplete if it is not profited by the knowledge and experience of the past.” It is not in me to controvert these words so seriously and truly spoken, but with my new ally, I was in the predicament of the man in the Indian fable, who made an alliance with the tiger and found, after he had bound himself with thongs to that unconquerable beast, that he could not run away when he would.

“I trust you will not be angry with me father, if I seem to dispute with you,” replied Miss Helen with un-yielding firmness, “but can that have been wholly bad in the past, which is the source of all that is most beautiful in the present? What is the inspiration of poetry and all great thoughts but the high deeds which you impute to the recklessness of the world’s youth? War is cruel, but does not its very cruelty provoke nobler sacrifices—as Mr. Barrington has said—and a more exalted heroism than the piping herdsmen of Utopia ever dreamed of? And may it not be in the plan of creation that sunshine and storm, tears and laughter, love and hate, war and peace, shall alternate like day and night to the end of time?”

“My daughter,” answered her father gravely. “I am grieved at the low estimation in which you seem to hold your country, and that condition which has been the desire of the ages, but you are entitled to your opinions and I would not have you repress them in deference to me. It is my faith though, that the plan of creation contemplates the ultimate elimination of hate and strife and all evil whatsoever. And though he may not appeal to youth and a romantic imagination. the piping herdsmen of Utopia, who tends his flocks and lives in peace, with clean hands and an up-right heart, is to me, a nobler example of God’s creation than any medieval swashbuckler that ever drew sword or broke lance to win the silly fancy of a foolish lady love. To my mind Professor Hallam, who would walk around a block rather than tread upon a worm, is a greater man than Couer de Lion ever was, from every intelligent point of view.”

“It may be wrong and wicked.” cried the beautiful woman vehemently, with flashing eyes and flushed face, “and if it is I can’t help it and I don’t care; but I am tired to death of this dreary monotony of peace and prosperity, and the ring of a spearhead upon a breastplate or the clash of swords in a glorious cause would make sweeter music for me than all the piping herdsmen of Utopia.—or all the fiddlers of Ironia, for that matter.” and bursting into tears she rose hastily from the table and left the room. “Well I’ll declare!” exclaimed my host pushing back his chair. “Who can solve the female enigma?”

I could not, but the one under consideration had gratified me exceedingly by her strange conduct, though I could not tell exactly why. It is said that women are past finding out and I have never been a careful investigator. but without understanding it. the contemptuous reference to the “fiddlers of Ironia” braced me up immensely.

With a woman’s penetration, probably Mrs. Morris saw further into the matter than any of us and saying something about girls heads being filled with romance she left the table also and followed her daughter from the room. The meal had been concluded some time before, and as Miss Morris’ unexpected denouement— if the word may be used here, had very naturally put an end to the conversation, my host led the way and we adjourned to the library.

Ten or fifteen minutes after leaving the dining room we were made aware by the ringing of a gong that the carriage had arrived and looking out I saw a handsome vehicle with two seats besides the driver’s, standing at the door. My host called for the ladies and they came down immediately. Miss Helen blushed as she entered the room and approaching her father with downcast eyes, kissed him on the cheek. “How now, my young renegade, what means this treason to your country?” he exclaimed holding’ her face between his hands and looking at her with mock severity.

“It simply means that the country is all right Ma Pere, but that I am not ready for the millennium,” she replied smiling faintly and with that she turned on me a glance that made my heart bound and I mentally snapped my fingers at the “fiddlers of Ironia.” There was something in that glance which said plainer than words, that there was a bond between us and the alliance would be continued. She was attired for the drive in a blue flannel gown buttoned to the throat like an English riding habit, with jaunty cap, and gloves to match. Her mother was similarly dressed in a dark brown suit, and without delay we passed out to the carriage.

As we stood by the carriage, while my host was giving the motorman directions as to the course of the drive. Mrs. Morris remarked that I had best sit on the back seat with the professor, as looking forward; it gave a better opportunity for observation. The seats faced each other and whether it was by accident or design.

(I hoped the latter,) her mother had no sooner spoken the words than Miss Helen stepped forward and placed her foot on the step to enter the carriage. I helped her in and her mother after her and then at another lightning like flash of those wonderful eyes which conveyed more meaning than any mere words. I entered the carriage and took my seat opposite to her. Professor Morris followed taking his seat by my side and as I looked into the face of the peerless woman before me, so chaste and beautiful, with just the suggestion of a fine scorn in the curve of the exquisitely chiseled mouth and drooping eyelids. I felt that but for the presence of others, I must have fallen on my knees before her. If Cupid had let me pass through all the years before, unscathed, he was atoning for his dereliction by a most extraordinary display of archery, for with every glance of those glorious eyes an arrow seemed to quiver in my heart. Never having experienced the sentiment, sensation—or whatever it is— of love, my resources in that direction were untouched and I came to it like a strong man to a race. I had known this woman less than two days and already I felt as if I had known and loved her for years, so impressed upon my heart was every feature of her face and every speaking

glance of those marvelous unfathomable eyes. Indeed, by some strange consciousness it began to dawn upon me that I had looked upon that face and into those eyes before. Was there truth in the theosophical philosophy of Plato, or had I seen her in a dream? It seemed incredible to me that I had looked upon her for the first time, only the day before. It could not be! I could not in so short a time have become so familiar with every lineament and every changing expression of quick intelligence.

When we left my friend's door, we did not go towards the capitol but in another direction, through streets I had not seen before. The houses were unpretentious as a rule, built of brick and stone mostly and everywhere there was an appearance of comfort without ostentation. We passed through miles of shaded streets, by fountains and monuments, through parks and pleasure grounds, finding everywhere beauty, cleanliness and evidences of prosperity. We passed houses of the most distinguished men of the nation, including those of the president, members of the Supreme Cabinet and others eminent for their achievements in the field of science and letters, and there was no noticeable difference between them and the residences of ordinary citizens. There seemed to be no aristocratic quarter and when I proposed to turn through the slums and succeeded in making myself understood. I was informed that there was no slums and nothing corresponding to them.

"Have you then reached that ideal social state where you have no poor?" I asked.

"We have at least reached that ideal social state where we have no rich." answered the professor.

"Indeed! Do you mean to say that you have no wealthy class at all?"

"More." replied my host: "that we have no wealthy person at all."

"What!" I exclaimed: "not a single rich man in the entire republic?"

"Not a single rich man, woman or child in the entire republic and never can be," was the answer.

"I shall not argue about this," I remarked after a few minutes reflection, "and whether or not it is a desirable condition, it is certainly a peculiar one for a country like this, that seems to be blessed, not only with material resources of every description, but with the skill and energy to utilize them to the last degree. Will you explain to me why it is that in such a country a man of industry and good judgment does not grow rich as elsewhere in the world." "For the same reason that a man does not lift himself over a stile by the straps of his boots," answered the professor facetiously. "Simply because it is a feat impossible of accomplishment."

"But why? The conditions seem to be most favorable. "

"In the first place." said the professor. "if it were not for debt, interest and unearned increment, men could not become rich even where they are not restrained: and in the second place, here, where we have none of these evils, we anticipate the possibility of such a thing by legislation which renders it impossible." "But that is what I wish to understand: how do you evade these evils —as you call them, on the one hand and anticipate them on the other?"

"Well." replied the professor, "besides having no debt, interest or un-earned increment, which condition itself is a bar to wealth, we have a graduated income tax which would reach the point of confiscation before even moderate wealth, according to your standards, is attained. For instance, all incomes above 800 diems, are taxed ten per cent, and ten per cent, for every additional four hundred diems, which limits the income to forty four hundred diems, for at that point the tax takes the whole. You see this tax limits incomes to a possible sum of twelve hundred diems."

"But," said I, "without asking it argumentatively, how can you, who are such a stickler for justice in the abstract, justify this confiscation of a man's property, when, as you claim, your system is so perfect that it cannot be acquired by dishonest methods.

"Theoretically, it is unjust," assented the professor, "but the object of a truly enlightened government is not so much to vindicate any ethical code, as to secure the happiness and welfare of its citizens. If a particular bull should grow horns so much longer than the rest of the herd as to put it at its mercy, he should be dehorned although it might seem cruel! not because he had acquired his weapons unjustly, but because having them puts it in his power to be unjust. We have ideal political conditions and I cannot conceive how a man with any amount of money here, could use it to the detriment of others, but you remember Alexander's boast that no city was impregnable to him, into which he could introduce an ass laden with gold."

"When you stated just now that you had no such things as debt, interest and unearned increment." I remarked. "I take it that you intended to convey the idea that these were practical nullities above the limit fixed by your income tax. Below that limit I presume a man may use his money in the way that will yield the largest returns."

"He may use it in any legitimate way," was the answer. "That is, he may buy commodities or employ labor or engage in any enterprise that does not conflict with the statutes. My statement though was absolutely true; there is no such thing as debt, interest and unearned increment even in the most limited sense."

"Then you have no credit system at all?" I asked.

"Our people do not know the meaning of the word credit, when applied to commercial transactions," replied the professor. A man cannot become a debtor or creditor because the law does not recognize any such conditions. The nearest approach to it is the binding force of contracts, but the statutes have been so carefully framed that the obligations of con-tracts cannot be made to partake of the nature of debt. There being no such thing as debt, there can of course be no such thing as interest. And as by the national exchange system, nothing can be sold for more than the average cost of production, one man cannot make much money off of another man's labor."

"It seems then, that one object of your government is to keep the people poor!" "The object," answered the professor, "is not to keep the people poor, but to keep them in such a condition of equality that one class cannot take advantage of another, but wealth and poverty arc purely relative terms and it cannot be said that the object is any more to keep them all poor than to make them all rich. And when I said that we had no rich people. I meant according to your standard and that of the old world. In the truest sense, our people arc for the most part all rich, having a country abounding with resources of every kind which have been utilized, and being protected from taxes, interest and every form of oppression that could rob them of the fruits of their labor."

"And do you mean to say that you have no taxes either?" I asked in-credulously. "Practically none." my friend answered. "We have a graduated income tax, but only in theory as there is no opportunity for its application and it was only enacted to guard against unforeseen contingencies. There is a tax too, on all unused land of five per cent, of what it is cap-able of producing that being what the state would get from it if it was cultivated. But as this results in the government owning all of the unused land and as any citizen can take possession of and hold all that he can use, free of charge to himself his heirs and assigns forever, that tax is practically inoperative." "Really." I exclaimed, "the more I learn of this wonderful country, the more I am amazed! But if you have no taxes tell me how this model government is supported."

"The bureau of subsistence and the department of public utilities supply the means necessary for the expenses of the government." answered the professor. "Will you explain to me how this is done?" I asked. "It certainly must be a very complicated system."

"On the contrary." replied the professor, "it is so extremely simple that every merchant and farmer in your country puts it in practice in the conduct of his business. Freight and passenger tariffs on the railroads, canals and navigable rivers and lighting, power, telephone and express services and franchises yield the department of public utilities a sufficient sum, together with the profits derived from the national exchange system, to meet all the expenses of government."

"I see." said I. "The profits of all this business go to the government."

"Yes, to the government." answered my friend, "for to use a fiction of this kind is a convenient way to express the aggregate ownership of the people." "I can see but one difficulty." I remarked, "and that is in adjusting these tariffs and profits, as it is impossible to tell what they will yield."

"That presents no difficulties," was the reply, "as the tariffs and percent-ages for the ensuing year are based on the expenses of the government the year before. For instance, the total cost of operating the government last year was about two hundred million diems of which about five and a half millions are used in defraying the expenses of the government proper, and the balance in operating its ex-changes and utilities. Assuming that the business of these departments will be the same this year as last, it is a simple arithmetical problem to fix the tariffs to raise the necessary amount. As a matter of fact though, in making up the budget for any year, a very liberal margin is allowed and the excess thus accruing is expended by the department of progression in scientific experimentation and new utilities." "You say the actual cost of government last year, outside of running your railroads, exchanges and other utilities, was about five and a half million diems: what is a diem?"

"It is the value of a day's work and is the unit of our financial system. It is about the value of an American dollar."

"And what is the population of the republic?"

"A little over fifty millions."

"It seems incredible," said I. "that fifty millions of people can be governed for this sum and—" "Say served for this sum!" interrupted the professor.

"Well served for that sum and I cannot understand it in any other light than that your people have advanced to a higher plane of intelligence and morality than the people of other countries."

"It may be said without egotism that they have advanced to a somewhat higher plane of intelligence." said the professor, "for the results of it are here to show; but I do not think they are any better morally. Morality and religion is the surplus crop here, as in America and everywhere else. They do not rob and oppress because they have combined for mutual protection against each other."

"The entire government seems to be run on the principles of a great trust or corporation," I remarked.

"That's just exactly what it is." replied my friend. It is the logical end and culmination of trusts and monopoly. It is a trust formed of the whole people for purposes of government, commerce, transportation, education and everything else that pertains to their welfare. The cost of the entire system in all its branches, operative, legislative, judicial, educational and penal, amounts to an impost of about five per cent, on commerce, while the tariffs for transportation and other public utilities probably does not exceed one-half of what they are in countries dominated by wealth." I had never had any commercial training, but I knew that it cost all the way from ten to one hundred

per cent, of the value of any product in the United States to get it out of the hands of the producer and into those of the consumer. "What is the total business of this vast trust in all branches?" I asked.

"Something like four billions of diems." replied the Professor.

Fifty millions of people in one great trust! and that so organized and safe-guarded that no member could ever take advantage of another. I could scarcely conceive of such a thing, but it was extremely simple in theory and there it was, in successful operation right before my eyes.

"I am beginning to comprehend something of your wonderful scheme of government." I remarked, "but as one of the first things I learned after leaving my ship was that you do not use metal money as a medium of ex-change. I am curious to learn some-thing of your financial system. How does your medium of exchange originate and on what is it based?"

"I believe." said the Professor, without answering my question, "that our financial system is as near perfect as anything of human origin can be."

"And do you not think your whole governmental scheme is perfect?" I asked in surprise. "No indeed." replied my friend. "It is ideal in comparison with what has been accomplished in the world before, but the final perfect government is no government at all."

"Why Professor, you cannot mean anarchy!" I exclaimed.

"O no," he answered, "just no government. When people become fully civilized and Christianized, and that narrow delusion called patriotism gives place to world-wide fraternalism, there will be no necessity for government or laws."

"For goodness sake." I cried, "leave something for heaven and hereafter! But this monetary system, tell me something about that."

"It is all comprehended in these propositions," said the Professor. The value of anything is what it is worth to man; and it is honestly worth to one man what it costs another man to produce it. Value in a medium of exchange can only inhere when that medium is a commodity of intrinsic worth, or when it represents such a commodity, and then its value is exactly that of the article it represents."

"Very well, go on."

"Where there are no exchangeable commodities of value, there can be no honest medium of exchange because there is no exchangeable commodity for it to represent. Here, the value of everything is based on the average cost of production, and when it passes out of the hands of the producer, he is entitled to its value in anything else he may want. In a crude state of society this exchange is effected by bartering one article for the other directly, or by converting them into pieces of metal or other unscientific forms of 'money' of uncertain or arbitrary value and using it as a medium of exchange. But as this medium is an uncertain quantity, depending on the discovery of mines, the vagaries of legislation and the manipulation of the financiers who own and control it, commerce in all commodities becomes a mere shuttlecock in the hands of the money masters, and the value of everything, in their medium, is subject to their will. Under such conditions, it is not strange that in a country where plenty is produced for all. a few roll in wealth and luxury, while many suffer for the actual comforts of life. It is not strange either, that those who control the money are the ones that roll in wealth, while those who do all the work and produce all of the commodities grovel in want. This is the result of ignorance on the part of the producing masses and is about on a par with that fabled transaction in which were concerned two cats, a monkey and a piece of cheese.

In the place of that crude and unjust system, the Iron Republic employs a scientific method that is just to all. The value of every product is scientifically fixed by the average cost of production, and when a man produces anything he delivers it to the great popular trust called the government and receives therefor its assientos, which are certificates of its value and deposit. As everything that is produced is placed in escrow just the same, these assientos are exchangeable for any other commodity on the same basis of value. These assientos then, are the circulating medium and not a diem of them can exist outside of the national exchange unless its value in some commodity exists within it. As long as there is a diem's worth of any commodity in the hands of the government exchange, there is outstanding, somewhere, a diem to represent that commodity. When that commodity is withdrawn for consumption the diem is absorbed by the government and the financial incident is closed. These assientos are numbered and dated and must go through the exchange once a year, either in exchange for commodities or new assientos, (they are re-issued every year), so if any are lost or destroyed, after the date of the annual funding they are made good to the loser, if he has preserved the numbers so that his loss can be identified. Under this system no great store of money can be hoarded anywhere, and there is no temptation in that direction as it cannot be made to yield interest or increment. In carrying out this great governmental trust, four billions of diem are issued and absorbed annually, and so the great financial tide ebbs and flows with the regularity and certainty of the tides of the ocean. Best of all, no man can receive value until he produces value, and so we have a great human hive in which there are no drones. This may seem to you a small volume of business for so large a nation, but as middlemen are practically eliminated and there is no wasteful competition, a mutual exchange of commodities is effected with much less trading than in your country.”

"And have you no merchants at all." I asked.

"O yes." was the answer, "we have a considerable number of men engaged in supplying the wants of the people, besides those employed at the exchange, but they can hardly be called merchants, as they are in reality caterers. They establish themselves in locations more convenient to the people of certain sections than the exchange and receive a small advance over the exchange prices merely on account of that convenience. The exchange fixes the price though of everything and the caterers are only paid enough more to pay for this convenience, as the exchange is open for all. Of course this applies only to the commodities that are handled in the exchange: there are many commodities, perishable goods, confectioneries and an endless variety of gimcracks that are not received into the exchange at all and are dispensed by the caterers.”

"Your absolute cash system undoubtedly saves a vast amount of loss and litigation." said I, "but men are compelled to have accommodation or suffer, and that, it seems to me is where your system would work great hardship.”

"If there was no remedy," replied the Professor, "it were still better that a few should suffer than many, but the system provides even against this. If a man has nothing he is a pauper, in the language of your country, and could not get accommodation there nor anywhere else. If he has non-perishable property of any kind though, here, he can go to the exchange in his commonwealth and get assientos to the amount of fifty per cent, of the value of the property without interest. Of course he must give a bond for this value signed by freeholders to protect the exchange against loss.”

"Referring to these assientos, is it not possible to counterfeit them?" I asked.

"It might be done." answered the Professor, "although they are printed on socially prepared paper, but as every man who passes one may be required to endorse it. It would be like counterfeiting a bank check in your country, which can be done by anybody. The penalty though, is severe, and as

we have no idle class, there is no criminal class, and any kind of a misdemeanor is a rare occurrence in this country."

"I should think." I remarked, "that having to endorse these assientos in every small transaction would be annoying."

"They are not used in small trans-actions," was the reply. "They may be deposited and converted into fractional currency at any post office."

"Indeed, and what are the denominations of your money?"

"Our lowest denomination is the milium, which represents five minutes labor. Then we have three minutes, six minutes, and the hora, which is supposed to represent an hours work and as a day's work here is eight hours, the hora is worth about twelve and a half cents in your money. Above this, we have the quarter diem, half diem and diem. In the larger denominations there are one. two three, five and ten diems. Money here represents labor and labor is made the basis, or unit, if I may use that term, of its value. Twelve minimis make a hora: eight horas make a diem."

While this conversation, so dry and uninteresting to the ordinary reader, was going on, many places of interest were pointed out to me and I was keenly alive to the beauties of the city through which we were rapidly propelled. Afterwards we passed out into the country, where on every hand were the same evidences of prosperity I had seen in the city. Modest but comfortable houses, paved roads, every resource of nature taxed to the last degree to sub serve the convenience of man.

"It must have taken a great while." I remarked, "for people to reduce the art of living to this point of perfection."

"On the contrary." replied my friend, "the change was wrought in a very few years. When the people found that it paid to live in this intelligent, scientific way and the spirit of reform got in the air, they went at it with a vim."

We were going through a pleasant, shady lane, on one side of which were some cattle standing under the trees and on the other, a man plowing in a field with a horse—the first I had seen. We were yet some distance from the farmhouse when hearing a humming noise behind us I looked around and saw a box or a car about as long and thick and about half as wide as a square piano running towards us on two cables stretched on poles. I had noticed these cables and a lot of other wires but I had not learned all of their uses. "Here's another new one on me!" I cried, standing up in the carriage to see the thing go by.

"That is the rural express," said the Professor, laughing, and then he directed the motorman to keep up with it until we passed the farmhouse that I might have an opportunity to see it work if it should have something to deliver there. It was running about thirty miles an hour and we spurted along by it till it passed the house. The box or carrier ran eight or ten feet above the ground and when it reached a pole in front of the house, one of a number of knobs or cranks that projected from the side of it engaged a pin on the pole and several packages were thrust out of the rear end of it and dropped into a box-like receptacle attached to the pole just below. A gong was rung at the same time and a lady came out of the house, lowered the box with a pulley and took out the packages. This rural delivery, the Professor told me, was one of the newest of the public utilities and was just being introduced. It had proved a success and the department of progress intended to put them on throughout the Republic. They were run from the exchanges and post offices and carried, besides mail, packages up to twenty pounds weight. The cables also carried electric light and power currents and the carriers ran in circuits going on round and back to the starting point when empty.

Several of them passed us while we were on the line of the circuit and were running continuously. This section of country was an elevated plateau and to the northward could be seen the blue outlines of the Illyrian hills.

The afternoon was perfect with an Indian summer haze, and as we traveled at the rate of about twenty miles an hour we traversed a wide extent of territory. Scenes of Arcadian beauty were spread out everywhere. and as I thought of the miserable hirelings and wage earners of America and the old world, the sweat shops and crowded tenements, the dwarfed and stunted lives that result from the mad struggle for wealth. I said feelingly. "I would to God the poor of my country could come here when they die; it would be heaven to them!"

What more could heaven be?" exclaimed the Professor, stretching out his hand toward the lovely undulating fields. "To live, to labor and to love! Is that not heaven? Un-harrowed by galling apprehension of poverty and want, walking the sweet sequestered vale of life and taking from the hands of all-providing, beneficent nature every good and beautiful thing that can minister to our wants, what more can heaven be than an endless continuation of the same? And this would be the condition of the whole world if men could learn the un-wisdom of selfishness or were but wise enough to combine for mutual protection against themselves!"

His wife gazed upon him with affectionate admiration, but the beautiful daughter looked away listlessly as though she were bored with it all. I felt, with a pang of disappointment, that this beautiful woman must after all be shallow and feeling less, but when, a moment later, she turned to me with a wistful look in her eyes and asked me if I did not think that if one had been born in heaven and had never lived anywhere else, they would grow tired of it, I comprehended something of the ennui that made life tiresome to her even in so blest a country. And again I snapped my fingers at the "fiddlers of Ironia," for said I to myself—although I knew little of the female heart—"no woman would become ennuied with this glorious country if she had really learned to love and the object of her love were here!"

We encountered motorcycles of every description and passed through several shires where the national ex-change buildings, post offices and public schools, looked like the buildings of some old barony or monastery of the middle ages, but with what a difference! These people were great and free with no feudal masters to fatten and fight, or shaveling priests to feast and fatten on the fruits of their toil. Each for all and all for each, not because they were more unselfish than their less fortunate fellowmen but because they had learned that only a few could be great and rich, and acting with the wisdom and power that belonged to the majority, they had mutually agreed that none should be rich and none great except in a noble and unselfish way that made the greatness of one the common heritage and pleasure of all.

Making a wide detour, we came to the Urbana river and followed its course back to the city. It was as picturesque as the Hudson but no palaces lined its banks. Modest and unpretending cottages, comfortable and adequate; many of them beautiful in design, but all simple and unostentatious, as though built more for use than to advertise the station of the owner, faced the wide boulevard that ran by the river like the long winding streets of an old fashioned American village. We had reached the great dam only a few miles from the city and stopped to look at the public buildings where the million-horse power of the mighty river was transmuted into that subtle, incomprehensible force that night and day, ran hundreds of miles of railroad, thousands of electric lights, rural express carriers, mills and other public utilities.

"See!" said the professor as the sun touched the horizon, a great ball of fire, "the grand old sun after lighting and warming us all day, will still by this water he has lifted from the sea, work for us all night!" It was beautiful. Far up the river to a distant bend, the water above the dam lay smooth and

placid and flashed like silver. On one side, a steep wooded bank descended from the boulevard to the water's edge where were rustic seats and boathouses at intervals along. On the other side a wall of rock, perpendicular in some places, and seamed and serrated like the rough chased facade of some old giant's castle, rose sheer to the height of nearly a hundred feet, over the edge of which in some places fell great festoons of flowering vines.

"Those lovely banks." said the professor, after I had admired their picturesque beauty, "were once crowned with the villas of the manufacturing, commercial and financial barons of this country. The masses labored for them, the great river toiled for them. Now, where pretentious palaces once vied with each other to advertise their owner's wealth, stand the happy homes of a people who are neither masters nor slaves, and the great river too, is master less, for lo, it works for all!"

At this moment, the great sun dis-appeared behind the horizon and as the broad amber bars of light flashed up and expanded like flaming banners in the sky, a deep solemn chime of music came rolling grandly down from towards the city whose outlines could but dimly be discerned against the background of night that loomed behind. On came the music, stately and grand as became the time and scene. Sinking to deep sweet symphonies that seemed to breathe the spirit of blest contentment and repose anon it swelled to magnificent burst of glorious music that carried a note of exultation and triumph like the exulting pean of a worldwide victory of the ages. Unconsciously I uncovered my head under the spell of the divine nocturne and in every direction as far as I could see: on the boulevard or in boats upon the river, men stopped and listened reverentially as to the Angelus. For ten minutes the glorious strain swelled from the "tower of music." rolled out over the fading landscape, and echoed and reverberated along the walls and cliffs of the winding river. And then ceasing, with flash, ten thousand electric lights punctuated the gathering darkness and the great city gleamed in flashing outline like the realization of a fairy scene in a story of the Arabian Nights.

I looked at my host. His eyes were closed, he sat with such an expression of deep solemnity and peace upon his noble face, that I felt a thrill of awe as though in the presence of an inspired prophet of the olden time. I turned my eyes to the queenly woman that sat before me and the spell had worked not less powerfully on her. Her head was thrown back, her hands were clasped and from her half closed eyes the tears were running down her cheeks. That music was a man's soul, the soul of genius, lavishing itself on earthborn clods with such beauty and power as for the moment to make them too, feel that they were divine. And what was I in the presence of a spirit like this? In the exaltation of that moment, so gross a thing as jealousy could not abide and I felt myself a glowworm with the sunshine beating upon me.

"Fiddlers of Ironia!" Never again could I force my lips to frame those words. No one spoke save the motorman, who when the music ceased and the last rhythmic wave was lost in the dark'ning reaches of the river, uttered a deep "amen." and at a signal from my host, pulled sharply on his lever and we shot away towards the city.

The critical reader may observe that the conversation and discussions just recorded are better suited to an industrial congress than a drawing room or carriage ride through a beautiful country in the company of beautiful women. But it must be re-membered that the astounding conditions by which I was surrounded were entirely new to me. It was as if a man should be born full grown into the wonders of the 20th century, and as a student and politician my environment impressed me no less by the wherefore than facts of its existence.

When an inquisitive boy gets hold of a mechanical toy, he scarcely awaits to see it operate before going into it to see how it operates. And so, while I was charmed and enthused by my surroundings and interested in my companions, (deeply in one of them), the emotion of curiosity was upper-most in my mind. The facts of the existence of amazing facts were broadcast before me everywhere. The

wherefore of their existence I was reaching after greedily. If I may use such an expression, the iveness was like a world bathed in sunlight. The why-ness like cloud drifts breaking over the horizon and floating towards me.

All of us being somewhat fatigued with the long afternoon drive, we sat up only long enough after the evening repast to take a resume of the day and then retired. The next morning I held a conversation with Captain Brent over the telephone and then took the train for Aegia. The duties of his office prevented Professor Morris from accompanying me and I anticipated rather a dull ride, but I had no sooner entered my compartment than I discovered that I was in the company of an original character.

"Peace be unto you brother." said he as I took my seat opposite to him in the car.

"The same to you my friend." I replied, not knowing what else to say.

"Do you live in this God forsaken city of the plain?" he asked waving his hand in a general way towards the world outside.

"Only a temporary sojourner." said I, surprised at his words and the solemn tones of condemnation with which they were uttered.

"Even a temporary sojourn in Sodom will do you hurt my brother." said he sententiously "Come out from among them and be ye separate!" saith the Holy Book. Lot was only a temporary sojourner in the city of the plain, but if you will read his subsequent history in the Divine Allegory, you will admit that it could not have been any worse with him if he had lived there all his life. These things were written in the Divine Allegory for our guidance in real life and we do well to take heed lest we too partake of evil and so bring ruin upon us."

"Sir." I said looking at him in astonishment. "I am a stranger here and I must confess that your language is beyond my comprehension. If I may make bold to ask, who and what are you?"

"I perceive that you are indeed a stranger." remarked the man with an unconscious swell of pride in his voice, "or you would not need to ask that question. I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness 'prepare ye the way of the Lord, make His paths straight!' My name is Moses and I am the founder and head of the Zionists. Unto us is committed the work of repairing the broken down walls that the people may go in and out in peace. Have you not read the 'Torchlight of Truth'? I assured him that I had never seen it.

"Aha!" he cried, clenching his fist and shaking it at the universe at large. "The powers of darkness conspire to keep the light from the people but the truth is mighty and will prevail. Read this (pulling out a newspaper, the first I had seen, from a pile under the seat and handing it to me), and when you have read it change your garments, wash your flesh in pure water and come into the fellowship of Zion."

I glanced at the paper, which was printed in old English and saw that it was made up like many similar American publications of lamentations, proclamations and execrations and was against everything in general and the Iron Republic in particular.

"Why is it," I asked, "that you employ newspapers while all other news and general intelligence is diffused by the telephone?"

"Because of a conspiracy sir, a damnable conspiracy!" pounding his knee with his fist. "In the beginning we put it on the news service, but it was excluded by the department of public utilities on the ground that it monopolized more than half the service while it was demanded by only a few

people. And yet sir, we put on only about one hundred thousand words a day. Think of it sir, the Divine Truth suppressed because there was much of it and only a few people wanted to hear it! The very reasons why it should have been given even if it monopolized the whole service!"

"I don't quite agree with you there." I interrupted. "As citizens of the Iron Republic as I understand it and contributing to its maintenance, I should say you were entitled to the benefit of the news service in the proportion that your numbers compare with the population of the country at large. No more than that, but certainly that much if it is the ideally representative government that it is claimed to be."

"God's curse on the ideally representative government it is claimed to be!" shouted my strange companion violently. "What does it represent sir? Men, not God! The human and not the Divine! God is the creator of all things in heaven and earth and should rule in both, not men. I am happy to say that Zionists do not contribute to the maintenance of such a government except in so far as they are compelled to by the use of the public utilities. They have things in common and hold themselves aloof from the exchanges so that they cannot be taxed for the support of such an iniquitous Babylon."

"My dear sir." I remarked quietly. "I am a stranger to you and your creed and do not wish to enter into any discussion, but I cannot conceive how the creator of the world can rule in it except as he does by the laws of nature which seem to me to be inadequate for the government of a civilized state."

"You cannot see how the Creator can rule the world!" he exclaimed. "None are so blind as those who will not see. Read my book on 'Theory of Divine Government!' How did He rule Israel in the Divine Allegory? Was it by voting and drawing lots and putting Smith, Smate and Smathers in office over His people? because they happened to draw their seals out of a wheel? I say no! He called and anointed his servants to rule over His heritage, to give laws and make His will known to men!"

"Ah!" I exclaimed, catching his drift, "you mean that all ruler ship should be in the hands of those only who are called and inspired for that purpose."

"That is exactly what I mean," he answered. "If the people are ruled by men who are divinely called to that high function, they must be ruled according to the will of the Supreme Ruler which is the only perfect way."

"But how could we know who were called to these high offices?" I ventured to enquire.

"How did the people know in the Divine Allegory that Moses and Samuel and Paul and David were called? Because it was revealed to these men and they made it known to the people. How do I know that I have been called to rule this nation in the name of the Lord? Because it has been revealed to me and I must make it known to a stubborn and stiff-necked race, whether they will hear or whether they will forbear. The powers of darkness are leagued against the truth, but the arm of the Lord is not shortened and He will triumph gloriously over His enemies!"

"So!" I mentally ejaculated, "cranks are not the result of environment, but of our common human nature for they breed them even in the Iron Republic."

"My friend." I remarked, not wishing to argue with him as I had had some experience with this genus in America, "I have no controversy with you, being at the present time a student, an humble pupil of any who will teach me; but several times you have referred to a divine allegory. What do you mean by that, the Bible?"

“The Divine Allegory, my brother, is the Holy Word that has been given to man in figures and emblems for his guidance in the stern realities of actual life. It is called the Bible, or Word, and gives us knowledge of the will and relations of the Divine to the human.”

“But,” I asked, “why do you call it an allegory? Is it not a record of the real facts of God’s dealings with man?”

“But why impossible?” I persisted.

“Simply because there is no possible basis for such real facts. Where is your Egypt and Palestine and Jerusalem and Babylon in real life? Where is your Dead Sea and Mount Sinai and Rome and Athens?” And he gave me a look of pitying triumph.

“Where?” I retorted somewhat confused by his confident air, bluffed, as we say in America, “why they are where they have always been, of course. Egypt is in Africa, Palestine is in Asia. Rome is in Italy and Athens is in Greece. What’s the matter with you anyhow, been eating prunes?”

“So my brother!” (with a commiserating leer,) “do you cover one impossibility with another! Where then is your Africa, Asia, Italy and Greece?”

“Where are they?” I replied still further confused by his domineering insistence, “why they are where they have always been too, of course.”

“Well my brother you ask me to teach you and yet you appear to know far more than I do. I have been through every province of the country and have circumnavigated its coast and have failed to find these places or anything answering to them.”

“Why man,” I exclaimed in amazement, “they are not in the Iron Republic, but on the other side of the world!’.”

“I tell you I have been all through and all around It.” said he contemptuously, “and I repeat they do not exist.”

“What!” I asked, being now convinced that the man was daft, “do you mean to say, that there is no world beyond the confines of this Iron Republic?”

“I mean to say that this is the world and if there is any other it has never been discovered.”

“Why my friend,” I exclaimed, “your own histories must record the fact that this country was settled by colonists from England as late as the sixteenth century!”

“Lies!” said he snapping his fingers contemptuously. “Scholastic lies to deceive the credulous and make foundation for evil practices. The children of the Truth know better.”

“Now see here.” I said warming up and getting interested in spite of the whole thing, “you have literature, hundreds of books, histories, philosophies, poems that were written in other countries: how then can you deny their existence?”

“Lies all,” he replied waving his hand scornfully as if to brush them out of the way. “All lies my brother.” “You have had ships and men come here from America during your life time; there are men here now that were born in that country!”

“All lies!” he reiterated. “Cunningly devised fables to deceive the unwary, but the children of the Truth know better.”

“The devil! I’m from America my-self!”

“Lies, all lies”

“Thunderation!” I cried seizing him by the collar and yanking him out of the seat. “Do you mean to call me a lie?”

“Help! Help!” he shouted lustily, “the man is crazy!”

“You are crazy yourself, you infernal old loon!” I shouted shaking him all over the seats.

“Friends! fellowmen! save me from the clutches of this maniac!” he appealed to the other passengers.

“Come and take this damned old lunatic off my hands!” I shouted, still holding on to him. And so as we surged back and forth and other passengers began climbing over seats to get to us, a gong sounded and a moment later the car ran down on the siding at Aegia and the doors flew open.

We must have been fifteen hundred feet above the earth and from that high altitude had a most magnificent view. Mountains could be seen in the blue distance, and rivers winding through sunny fields with here and there a lake that flashed like silver. Many towns and villages were visible from where we floated high up in midair, trains of cars, far below us looked like great, black, jointed worms crawling swiftly along the earth and the crispness of the rarified atmosphere would have chilled us but for the exercise of driving the great double aero plane.

It was exhilarating to the highest degree as we swung around in great ascending circles or hurtled quivering down through the air in long toboggan slides, to leap up again as though sprung from a catapult, when the steering fan was dipped. Helen Morris never looked more beautiful than as we swung side by side under the aero plane and surveyed the panorama of the earth below. During the year of our acquaintance, I had made no more progress in loving or love making than on the first day we met. Always kind, sympathetic, sometimes almost tender, she nevertheless held me at a worshipful distance, never repulsing, but always repressing me in a way that convinced me that my suit was not disagreeable, —but hopeless. No slighting reference had been made to Professor Hallam since the clay when in her impetuous argument with her father she sneered at the fiddlers of Ironia, and indeed, her conduct afterwards indicated repentance for her hasty and unjust words, for in her subsequent manner towards him in my presence she seemed desirous to make atonement by being especially kind. She was interested in me, that I was sure of, and when I achieved some notoriety by winning the somewhat famous “gangplow” case against the state, and began to be talked about as the brilliant attorney from America, her elation was so sincere and apparent as to give me the hope that I had won two suits at the same time; but when I would have improved the occasion to press my claim for her heart and hand, she protested declaring with tears that I gave her great pain and begged me to desist. Notwithstanding, she seemed to be happier with me than with Professor Hallam and I reached the conclusion after close observation that her hand had been promised to him and she was too proud or too true to draw back when she found that her heart could not be given with it. I had yielded to my fate and while improving every opportunity to bask in her presence. I no more spoke of my love. But this glorious afternoon I found it hard to repress the promptings of my heart. She looked so happy and all nature seemed so glad, that I could not bring myself to feel that I was a finally rejected lover.

The novelty and delight of my position made me again to doubt the reality of it all and looking into her eyes that beamed as tender as the blue sky above us. I said, “this must be heaven materialized and modernized.” “If so, then a good many features were eliminated in the process,” replied my fair companion.

"I care not what is lacking so long as that feature which makes it heaven be here." I said, looking straight into her deep brown eyes.

"And pray what is that?" she asked.

"The angelic!"

"But for the testimony of the Good Book which records that he was cast out. I would be tempted to retort that Lucifer is also in evidence," She replied blushing and laughing.

"His was a sad fate," said I "but not so sad as mine, for he was shut out forever from the sight of the bliss which he had lost, while I, alas, must endure the double grief of losing what is more than heaven to me and then seeing another enjoy what I have lost!" She blushed deeply and dropped her eyes before my ardent gaze, and then turning her head looked away towards the blue hills that broke the northern horizon.

"After all," she said, and speaking, as much to herself as to me. "after all, the Christian philosophy teaches that the real heaven and true, the peace which is above all earthly passion, is as much the fruit of sacrifice as of love. And turning her eyes full upon me, "perverse and impulsive as I am sometimes, I yet believe that I am capable of suffering rather than that I should be the wilful cause of suffering in another." I began vehemently to protest against any philosophy that would make two people miserable for the chance of making one happy, when my ear caught the sound of a wavering melody above us, which seemed to come down from heaven itself.

"Hark! What is that sweet sound?" My companion listened a moment and then her face clouded. "Don't you know? That is Professor Hallam and his eolian harp following us. Let's dip!" and jerking the steering fan with all her force, we flew down an aerial incline five hundred feet or more with such velocity as almost to take my breath. In making these dips or downward glides, only a slight inclination is necessary to send the aero plane whizzing through the air with the speed of an arrow, but my companion, either with reckless abandon or by accident, threw, our machine down almost to an angle of forty-five degrees and when, at the bottom of the incline, the head was thrown up to make it leap into the air again, the great aero plane bellied upward with a strain that made the frame bend and quiver and then with a report like the crack of a pistol it burst almost from end to end and seeming to shudder for a moment, began to drop towards the earth.

In this moment of deadly peril. I believe that all that was best and nob-lest in me asserted itself and like a flash it occurred to me that the rent canvas while not sufficient to bear up two would probably drop gently enough with one to avoid fatal consequences. With the thought came the resolve and in less than a second after the aero plane began to fall I had thrown loose the strap that bound me to my seat and rising upon the pedal leaned over until my lips almost touched the blanched face of the woman I loved, and shouted.(for the whipping of the rent canvas made a noise like that of a hurricane.) "it is death for one and I love you and can die for you!" "Then let it be death for both." she cried letting go of the bar and throwing both arms around my neck with a vice-like grip, "for I love you and cannot live without you!"

"One kiss, oh my darling!" pressing my lips to hers with a thrill that made me to forget the peril of death, and then throwing myself forward, dropped from the pedal. But the fair arms about my neck were strong and though I struggled to break loose, knowing that the velocity at which we were falling meant certain death for both of us, they held me fast. Down, down we fell with a quivering fluttering motion like a winged bird dropping to earth, and choked to blindness and suffocation I was expecting to feel the impact that would crush us against the ground, when I became dimly conscious of a fierce shrieking sound above us and then our downward motion seemed to be arrested. A moment later, we struck the earth with a shock that seemed to break every bone in my

body. With a great wave of thankfulness, I realized that we were saved and disengaging the fair arms, that still wound around my neck like bands of steel. I struggled to my feet and hastily unbuckling the strap that bound the beautiful form of my heart's idol to the wrecked machine, dragged her fainting from under the aero plane.

My first concern was to ascertain if she were killed or injured and laying her gently on the grass, I found to my unspeakable joy that she was alive and bore no marks of injury. Loosing the close fitting bodice at the throat that she might breathe more freely, and fanning her vigorously with my handkerchief. I was rewarded in a few moments by seeing her open her eyes and look up at me with an expression of inexpressible tenderness.

"O my love!" she said holding up her hands to me. "then you would in-deed have died for me!" "A thousand times." I cried rapturously, seizing her hands and covering them with kisses. "Now you shall be mine forever and ever!"

"No, no. it cannot be!" she ex-claimed hastily, withdrawing her hands and springing to her feet. "What does this mean?" running back to the aero plane with an expression of terror. I followed her and saw with astonishment that another aero plane was foul with ours and lay upon it. "What indeed!" I cried, seizing the end of it and lifting it up.

"Oh, don't you,—can't you see that it is Professor Hallam's? Don't you see his harp? Oh my God!" and with a shuddering cry of horror she covered her face with her hands and fell upon her knees moaning and crying.

Then it dawned upon me that the noble man had swooped down and attaching his machine to ours had thrown himself to death to save our lives! Leaving the weeping woman I ran to a group of people who had gathered some little distance away and were talking and gesticulating wildly and there, crushed and dead lay the noblest man and greatest genius that ever lived. In his Godlike nobility of soul, he had caught our aero plane several hundred feet above the earth and seeing that it could not sustain all and prevent us from being crushed against the earth, he had thrown himself down to a horrible death that his affianced might escape with his rival! I wonder not that at last, when earthly passion had been chilled by the cold touch of death and the dross of mortality scarce intervened, that it was of him she thought, that it was the wondrous melody of his nocturne that she heard above the roaring of the frozen sea, rolling down from the beyond ere she passed. And I felt no pang of jealousy! If, in the house of many mansions, (where there is no marrying and giving in marriage, but all are as the angels of God in love and purity,)—I may be accounted worthy of the humblest station in their sphere, I shall be content. And yet she loved me and not him!

Kneeling by him I raised the noble head and chafed the poor broken hands that held within them the potency of such divine harmony as the world will never hear again, but the great soul had passed! Death was doubtless instantaneous, for though his face was unmarred his body was horribly crushed and broken. Dis-patching one of the bystanders to convey intelligence of the accident to the city. I went back and raised the weeping girl who was to have been the dead man's wife. "My darling." I said lifting her gently, "you would have been true to him and he was a God-like man and worthy of your troth: but surely the hand of providence is in this terrible thing. Will you go and look upon him?" Taking my arm without speaking I led her to where our savior lay upon the ground and with a solemn grace and dignity

that was really majestic, she walked around to the dead man's feet and looked long and calmly at his face. "Thou wert too pure and great to be loved as a man," she spoke at last, "and in the presence of thy dead clay I feel as unworthy as Guinevere at the feet of the pure and royal Arthur. Alas! the

world has lost its greatest spirit and I a friend of whom I could never be worthy!" Then as I led her away, "Oh my Launcelot, thou art not and never can be so good or great a man, and yet I love you!"
(*Concluded in November*).

Concluded

For months, my beautiful wife had been fading like a flower. Even on shipboard and amid the excitement of the wildest storm, she seemed listless and totally indifferent to her surroundings.

The boding sadness that began to come upon her after the terrible accident that resulted in the death of Professor Hallam, never left her, and while she sometimes simulated vivacity, her gaiety pained rather than pleased me, for my love penetrated her sweet little deception and I knew that it was for my sake that she pretended what she did not feel.

I had fondly hoped, and so had her parents, that when she was out of the country and away from the scenes that reminded her of her past her old buoyancy of spirits would return. Indeed but for this and the dreadful melancholia, that grew upon her day after day, we would never have yielded to her desire to undertake the desperate journey to America. But it was not so, and the bitterness of my disappointment amounted to anguish. Every morning on board of the vessel, as on shore, she would awake at the exact moment when the wonderful matins of Professor Hallam had been wont to roll out from the tower of music, and listen wide-eyed and with every faculty strained to the utmost tension of alertness, listening. And as I lay beside her sometimes and held her hand, feigning sleep. I could feel the nervous tremor that agitated her, while her pulse fluttered with the intensity of the nervous strain.

My God! It was terrible that my sweet wife, the most beautiful and gracious woman I ever knew and the only one I ever loved should suffer like that! And at sunset she would listen for the nocturne with the same fever of excitement. Thus as long as we were in latitudes where day and night alternated and when we reached the regions of the pole where there were no sun risings nor settings, instead of becoming better she grew worse, and this intense, preoccupied, listening attitude became habitual. I employed every artifice I could devise to interest her and fix her attention on objects about us and she with the sweetest grace tried to be interested, but even as I held her hand and talked to her with all the animation, I could affect, looking into the fathomless depths of her glorious eyes I would lose her. With the most intense concentration of mind she would follow me and "sense" what I was saying for a few minutes, and then she listened indeed, but not to me! And oh, she tried so hard!

One evening we stood by the rail on the quarterdeck looking out over the hissing brine at the sun, which hung red upon the horizon. It seemed as if it were just ready to sink out of sight though really it had been but slightly above the horizon for many days. As I stood with one arm around her and holding her hand, her gaze was fixed on the red ball of fire that touched the ocean's rim and which was reflected in her eyes like the flashes in an opal. I drew her to me and spoke ardently of what I hoped to accomplish when we reached my own country, even putting my face against hers as I spoke. But I do not think she heard me! Like one hypnotized she seemed totally oblivious of her surroundings, and I saw with a pang of anguish that she was listening for the strains of that glorious nocturne, such as was never heard except from the "tower of music," and such as was never played by any hand save that of the dead master. And then I believed my heart broke! Then a pain struck through my breast that has never ceased from that hour to this, waking or sleeping.

Dropping her hand I fell forward with a groan and catching the rail rested my head upon it. Starting as if she had been struck, my darling came back to herself, and with a cry fell down at my feet and

with a torrent of broken words and sobs begged me to forgive her. "Oh my love!" she cried, as the tears ran down her beautiful upturned face, my heart is breaking for you, but I cannot help it, indeed I cannot. Oh! when I cannot see you or hear you my heart aches for you with never ceasing misery. I have struggled and I have prayed, but God will not help me! And I have feared that you—that you might not understand—that you might think —Oh what shall I say? That you might not think that I love you and you only with all my heart! Oh my husband pity me and forgive your poor miserable, unfortunate wife! Oh I—Oh, oh—" and she fell forward with her face against my knees, sobbing and quivering with the violence of her emotion.

Lifting her gently in my arms while my heart was bursting, I carried her down into the cabin and laid her on her bed and with her arms still about my neck as when they held me back from a fearful death that summer afternoon. I fell on my knees by the bedside and with my face against hers, wept with her. And in the dim twilight of the cabin, while the sun hung red upon the rim of the sea, and the billows rustled along the vessel's side with a sad murmur like the sighing of an autumn wind, she told me that Professor Hallam's music had always impressed her in a way she could not understand. That whenever she heard his wonderful matins and nocturnes she seemed to lose herself, and was borne away on the billows of harmonious sound.

She told me that she could even divine the music in advance of the playing and knew each bar before she heard it as well as if she had composed it herself. Stranger than all, she said she always knew by some mysterious influence the very moment the music was going to begin, and she knew by that influence, that mysterious something, that the master was playing now, was playing all the time, and while she could not hear the music, by this strange power which dominated her, she felt it and knew what unutterable strains were being rendered in heaven or somewhere. She told me as she lay there with her soft arms about my neck and her dear face touching mine, that if she had the skill to set it down fast enough she could write the grand music that was being rendered day and night and day after day without cessation! At first, she said she only felt it evenings and mornings, and then more and more, until finally when we passed into the zone where there was no alternation of day and night, she felt that he was playing all the time! She could not hear it but she felt it, felt its beauty and could not escape its power! She had kept this from me till now, seeing my suffering, she could no longer conceal it, but told me all, that I might not doubt her love, but pity and forgive her the pain she caused me!

If she had done this at first, the great physicians of Ironia might have cured her of the malady—for such it must have been—and I entreated her to let me take her back then but she would not consent. "Why it has stopped now!" she cried, holding my face between her hands and looking up at me with the love light in her eyes. "It stopped short off when you fell against the rail, and I know he would never play again even to the angels if he knew it caused me sorrow!" And as I gazed into her face and saw the old look in her eyes I thanked God and prayed that the spell might be broken, and that she might never again fall under the power of the dead man's music.

I knew not that the end was so near and when it came, it was as if God had struck me with a thunderbolt out of a clear sky. For a week, she had not come on deck and had scarcely been on her feet during the time. The hallucination that possessed her had not recurred since the day she told me all and I was sure that in some inexplicable way her violent emotion at that time had been the means of breaking the spell. But the improvement I had looked for from that did not come and she grew weaker, physically, day by day—or rather from hour to hour, as there was no alternation of day and night.

We had sighted "Barrington strait" and was laying off and on, keeping the towering ice wall in sight and waiting for a wind that would drive us through the current that runs like a millrace through the

channel. For hours my beautiful wife, now so frail and white as to seem almost ethereal, had reclined on the lounge in the cabin with her eyes half closed and such an expression of heavenly peace upon her face that I felt awed as though in the presence of an angel. I was sitting at table trying to fix my mind upon a chart that I was making of the ice coast and the entrance to the strait, when with a slight cry she clasped her hands and opened wide her eyes with that look of listening expectancy I knew so well.

Springing to her side with a half uttered imprecation; I kneeled beside her and caught her clasped hands in mine. "Listen," she whispered excitedly, "he is going to play! I feel it—ah, now he is playing! It is the glorious nocturne he played that evening when we were by the river. Hark! I can hear it— oh, so grand! Her eyes closed and she moved her head forward and front side to side for some moments keeping time.

"Edward, my husband, where are you?"

"I am here, darling." I cried passionately, pressing her hands and imprinting a kiss on her partly opened lips.

"Then I am content," and withdrawing one of her hands from mine, she put an arm around my neck. I started to speak caressingly to her when she stopped me with a quick "hush, I am to sing." He is playing the prelude! Now he is motioning me to begin, now!" and inhaling a deep breath she began to sing the great

"Peace hymn" of the republic.

"Of old when down the star girt sky,

The angel voices swelled and ran. This was the burden of their cry.
Peace, peace on earth, good will to man."

In the refrain.

"Peace, peace, peace, on all the earth peace.
Peace, peace, peace, among all men peace."

Her voice swelled grandly and floated out over the black ocean. She drew my face down upon her bosom and as the triumphant notes of this magnificent hymn—the masterpiece of Professor Hallam—rose and fell, my heart seemed to melt within me, my tears gushed forth and I felt as if my spirit was out borne on the wings of song, far above the sphere of earthly hope and passion; beyond the sound of discord, beyond the veil of darkness, into a great luminous ethereal space that throbbed with the rhythmic measures of the music of the spheres. And as I floated upward on the waves of unutterable melody where there was no horizon and no sky, an angel held me by the hand and about the neck and that angel, I felt, had been my wife!

I was aroused by a touch on the shoulder, and looking up I saw the kind face of Captain Brent bending over me. "Where am I?" I asked in a dazed way. "You are in the hands of Almighty God," replied the Captain solemnly, "who doeth all things well."

I staggered to my feet and gazed about me and then looking down saw the earthly image of my wife still and white as a reclining statue of marble; her eyes were closed as though in slumber, and her lips were parted with a smile, and I realized that God had struck me the final blow. With a calmness, I could not understand. I motioned him out of the cabin and bowed myself in the presence

of my dead.

When I went on deck again the sun had disappeared below the horizon and fingers of golden fire pointed from the rim of the black ocean to the zenith that was flushed with rosy light.

But why should I linger with these sorrowful details? I was not stirred by any emotion and felt nothing except that dull pain in my heart, which has never left me. Captain Brent was like a father and the boys pressed my hand with a silent sympathy that expressed far more than words.

I say I was not moved by any great emotion, except once, when, after Captain Brent had read the solemn service for those who are buried in the sea and motioned to the mate to take me into his cabin while they committed my idol to the deep: then for a time I was crazed. I had nearly gone mad and I believe I would have killed every man aboard the ship before I would have suffered them to cast that loved form into the cold hissing waters of that black sea.

The weather was favorable and as the billows rolled over and far up on the shelving ledge of the great berg, we had only to ride in on the crest of a wave and drawing the boat up make it fast on the ice.

It was a little mountain of ice and snow and tapering up from the water line it terminated in two glittering pinnacles like crystal spires of a cathedral of glass. Between the two a niche or grotto partly filled with snow and up to this, we climbed by throwing ropes over the jutting crags and lesser pinnacles that projected from the sloping sides above the wash of the sea waves. And so we toiled up from terrace to terrace and from pinnacle to pinnacle until we reached the grot between the spires and there we placed the couch with the earthly form of my beautiful wife and banked the snow about it. Below the black sea sobbed and moaned about the base of the great iceberg, and above the wind sang among the crevices and pinnacles of the resonant ice like an hundred Aeolian harps, swelling in fitful gusts until the triumphant chords rang out like strains from the "tower of music." and there we left her a marble queen upon a crystal throne, alone with God and the angels.

I begged for the love of heaven to be left there with her, but cruel in their kindness they dragged me away to the ship.

And then there burst upon us a scene of unearthly splendor. The aurora australis sprang up around us, and under it, the black sea turned to gold, frosted here and there with the foaming crests of billows. Every rope and spar of the ship stood out white in the spectral light and the great icebergs in their whiteness and stillness and silence, looked like ghosts preternaturally enlarged. The twin spires of the crystal mausoleum gleamed like sapphires and in the grot between, magnified by the wondrous light and irradiated by its ineffable glory was revealed the form of my lost wife. And while the amber and golden light played around the towering berg, radiating from it like a halo, fluttering like banners and angels wings above it, we drew away until it became a mere flashing gem upon the sea of gold.

-The End-

***(Thanks to "Vito Cospiracy Channel"
for Reporting)***